696|MISx|—

From Major Doughty-Wylie. C.M.G.

Postal Address—
℅ Postmaster,
ADEN.

BRITISH LEGATION,
ADIS ABABA.

8th Sept. 1910.

Dear Cockburn.

I am grieved to hear of the extraordinary generosity of the War office in giving you 2 copies of your own map! It's just like them — but I did hope they might have done you better, as you certainly deserved. Lovell sent me out copies of both map and report

which will certainly be of use here. We are now still talking over the frontier & the constant Abyssinian raids on the Rendile and Samburu. The Abyssinians have become very intractable since the evacuation of Somaliland & Menzies has a stiff job in front of

Copy of Report by Mr N.C.Cockburn on the

"Route from BARINGO BOMA to ADIS ABABA along the East Shore of

LAKE RUDOLF."

Dec. 21st 1909 to April 20th 1910.

Miles Intermediate	Miles Total	Hours		
			BARINGO	Baringo Boma is 3,800 feet above the sea. It is situated on a small stony hill about 2 miles West from the Laikipia escarpment, from which a stream about 8 yards wide and 2 feet deep, low banks and good bottom, flows past it, about 500 yds. away, into Lake Baringo, seven miles away due West. A flat stony plain with scattered thorn bushes runs to low hills on the S., and to the Kamasia Hills on the W. To the N. and N.W. the plain stretches as far as one can see, apparently waterless. Water supply good; from stream. Good camel food; bad grazing for mules and donkeys.
4.9		1½	NJORO	Altitude 3,800 feet; temp. 84 F. N.E. about 1 mile from Laikipia escarpment over flat, bushy, stony plain. Good path, good camel food; bad grazing. Not inhabited. Very scanty supply of water from spring.
4.9	9.8	2	MORTOUSE	Altitude 4,500 feet; temp. 80 F. E. along stony, bushy valley gradually ascending to foot of Laikipia escarpment then steep ascent up stony path for 500 ft, and N.E. on to rolling, down like country with coarse grass. Good path but rough; good supply of water from rain-pools. No camel food; fair grazing; not inhabited. Passed one deserted kraal.

Miles Intermediate	Total	Hours		
5	14.8	1½	MGURR	Alt. 4,600 ft. Temp. 83 F. N.E. across a small plateau and then over bushy, low and stony ridges. Fair path. Fair camel food. Scanty supply of water from rain holes in rock. Bad grazing. Not inhabited.
10.4	25.2	3½	AMYA	Alt. 5,100 ft. Temp. 81 F. N.N.E. across small, stony, bushy ridges and valleys into flat plain about 2 miles wide in which are several deserted Masai kraal. Short and steep descent into large and flat bushy plain with hills all round. Good path; good supply of water from holes in dry river bed. Good camel food and grazing. Suk here with many sheep.
9.5	34.7	3½	ELMURRIA	Alt. 6,100 ft. Temp. 87. East across level bushy plain; N.E. across river Amya, a fast-running stream about 4 yds. wide and 1 foot deep with low banks and good bottom; running E. to W. Several Masai kraals along banks but one only inhabited by Masai with a few cattle. Then up steep path; about 1 mile; then through thick bush on to bushy plateau. Fair path. Scanty supply of water from small rain-hole in rock. Fair camel food. Bad grazing.
10.2	44.9	3¼	.....	Alt. 6,400 ft. Temp. 72.F. N.N.W. to N.E. across thickly wooded, slightly undulating plateau. Good path; good supply of water from swamp; fair camel food and grazing. Deserted Masai kraals on the plain about a mile S.E. from camp.
9.9	54.8	4½	.....	Alt. 7,700 ft. Temp. 55 F. N.E. through forest gradually thinning into slightly undulating bare open plateau covered with long coarse grass. Gradual ascent. Several deserted Masai kraals, with many carcases of cattle lying round them. Rinderpest (?). Good path. Good supply of water from rain-holes. No camel food; fair grazing. (Very heavy rain delayed transport).

Plateau

Miles Intermediate	Total	Hours		
9	63.8	4½	.....	Alt. 6,700 ft. Temp 53 F. Lat. 1° - 17"- 46' N. N.N.E. over slightly undulating plateau gradually ascending to 8,200 feet then gradual easy descent through forest for about 1 hour, after which path becomes very steep and broken in places. A steep stony descent about 300 yards impossible for loaded camels; very bad path for last 1½ hrs. Water from very small rain-hole; supply exhausted by 80 men and 5 mules in one day. Fair camel food and grazing. Not inhabited.
2.4	66.2	1	.....	Alt. 6,100 ft. Temp. 69 F. N.N.E. on side of wooded valley; then along low ridge and down short steep path down to valley. Good path; good supply of water from swamp. Good camel food and grazing. Not inhabited.
3.7	69.9	1¼	.....	Alt. 5,600 ft. Temp. 87 F. Lat. 1° - 26" - 4' N. N.N.W. down valley and then N. on to low stony ridge with scattered bushes; Samburu kraals in valley with big flocks of sheep. Good supply of water from rain-holes; good path; fair camel food; good grazing in valley.
4	73.9	1½	.....	Alt. 5,200 ft. Temp. 85 F. North across deep chasm - easy ascent and descent and over slightly undulating, very stony country. Rough path; good supply water from spring; fair camel food and grazing. Samburu here with many sheep.
13.3	87.2	4¼	.....	Alt. 4,600 ft. Temp. 75 F. N. to N.E. across flat stony country at first open, and then bushy. One deep valley crossed; easy ascent and descent; then country becomes very stony and dry. Steep descent of about 100 feet; very bad for camels, into narrow valley. Good path. Scanty water supply from small rain-hole in rock. Good camel food; bad grazing. Not inhabited.

Lorogi

Miles	Intermediate	Total	Hours		
12.5		99.7	5	ERBERTA	Alt. 4,100 ft. Temp. 75 F. Lat. 1° - 48" - 23' N. N. down narrow valley and across undulating plain and up slight gradual ascent into undulating down-like green grassy country; practically treeless, except on banks of a stream with big, stagnant pools; about 4 yds. wide, running E. to W. with low banks and good bottom. Turkana here with many cattle and sheep. Fair path; bad camel food; good grazing. Water from stream - good supply.
4.2		103.9	1½	BARRAGUAY	Alt. 4,100 ft. Temp. 70 F. E. along bank of stream through open slightly undulating grassy country. Good path; water from same stream as last camp. Fair camel food; good grazing. There is a plentiful supply of water in this stream though not running water. Big thorn bushes along its banks. Turkana here with sheep and cattle.
13.9		117.8	5	LODDIM	Alt. 3,500 ft. Temp. 74 F. N.N.E. over grassy undulating country. Very sudden change into dry, arid, barren plain with no sign of any vegetation at all. The country becomes more undulating, rocky and stony. Steep descent (about 1½ h.) into small plain surrounded by hills. Mt. Nyiro or Sil, 10,000 ft., to West; spurs from it run down to small plain where camp is pitched. Good path except last descent. Good supply of water from rain holes in rock. Fair camel food. Bad grazing. Not inhabited.
7.4		125.2	2½	NYIRO	Alt. 3,400 ft. Temp. 86 F. Lat. 2° - 5" - 35' N. N.E. through narrow valley with low, rocky hills on either side; country is very dry and sandy. Up easy slight ascent into narrow green grassy valley, between Mt. Nyiro (or Sil) and Mt. Eldonomara. Good path. Water from stream 4 yds. wide and 1 ft. deep flowing from Mt. Nyiro. This stream

vanishes

Miles Intermediate	Total	Hours		
				vanishes underground very soon after reaching the valley. Good camel food and grazing. Samburu kraals here with cattle and sheep.
9.7	134.9	3¼	.....	Alt. 3,100 ft. Temp. 90 F. N.W. down valley open at first then many mimosa bushes. Good path. Water from stream 5 yds. wide and 2 ft. deep which flows from Mt. Nyiro and soon vanishes underground. Fair camel food and grazing. Uninhabited.
10.7	145.6	4	.....	Alt. 4,100 ft. Temp. 80 F. N. down valley for 2 hours then N.W. up spur of Mt. Nyiro. About one hour's steep climb up bad rocky path. On top turned W. over dry undulating arid plateau with low scrub. Bad path after leaving valley. Bad camel food and grazing. No water. Not inhabited.
9.5	155.1	4	LOISAMMIS	Alt. 3,200 ft. Temp. 87 F. W. over low and bushy ridges and valleys then N.W. into deep chasm; easy descent; along it and over dry rocky broken country almost impossible for camels. Short, very steep ascents and descents with no visible track. After watershed half an hour very steep descent on very bad path, then again steep descent on bad path for 20 minutes, into narrow bare valley. Here Turkana with many sheep and cattle. Water from big rain pool in rock but quite undrinkable; fouled by cattle. No camel food; bad grazing; very bad path; very little fuel.
9.2	164.3	4½	LAKE RUDOLF	Alt. 1,250 ft. Temp. 95 F. N. down valley then E. up and down short steep stony ridges and valleys with no sign of vegetation. Eventually down steep descent of 1 hour into dry sandy river bed which led on to a bare flat plain covered with stones and with no vegetation which extended about 4 miles to edge of lake Rudolf. Narrow fringe

of

Miles Intermediate	Total	Hours		
				of grass along shore. Very bad path. no water except lake water (see note). No camel food; fair grazing. Very little fuel. Not inhabited.
7.5	171.8	3	.....	Alt. 1,250 ft. Temp. 93 F. N. along shore of lake close under rocky hills devoid of any vegetation. Hills at first slope steeply down almost to edge of lake then gradually recede. Very stony path, level at first, then gradual climb of 1 hr. up to plateau, a mass of loose stones and rocks. 15 min. steep descent into deep gorge; stony path. Some camel food; bad grazing; fuel scarce. No fresh water. Uninhabited.
8.8	180.6	2¾	.....	Alt. 1,250 ft. Temp. 97 F. N. along edge of lake along flat very stony path. More grass along edge of lake and the hills begin to recede from it. Fair camel food and grazing. Bushes appear along the dry river beds of streams. Rough path. No fresh water. Uninhabited. From now to end of lake there is nearly always a plain varying in size between the lake and hills to the East.
5	185.6	1¾	NGARE NABOU	Alt. 1,270 ft. Temp. 96 F. Lat. 2° - 45" - 13' N. Parallel to edge of lake about 1 mile inland over low stony ridges and valleys very dry and arid till an oasis was reached. A hot spring rises on side of low hill and cools in swamp surrounded by palms and other trees. <u>Water quite fresh</u> and with no taste of soda or salt and a plentiful supply. From the swamp a very small stream runs into the lake which is about one mile away. Fair path; good camel food and grazing. Fuel plentiful. Uninhabited. The name is Ngare Nabou which is either Masai or Turkana. I consider this water

permanent

Miles Intermediate	Total	Hours		
				permanent as in January there was a plentiful supply. The position is easily found by the Palm trees growing around it. Turkana guides from Loisammis to here; useful and obliging.
7.1	192.7	3	.....	Alt. 1,250 ft. Temp. 95 F. N.W. parallel to edge of lake over stony ridges with small plains between; then E. up bushy valley and N.W. to edge of lake. Here 3 small barren islands about ½ mile from shore on which about 40 Elmolo live by fishing. They are useless as guides and much afraid of strangers. Rough path. Bad grazing. No camel food or fuel. No fresh water.
10.2	202.9	3¾	.....	Alt. 1,250 ft. Temp 94 F. N. close to lake and then over stony ridges; then E. to end of big bay; then N.W. over flat sandy country with the usual bushes and trees along the dry river beds. Passed 2 small bare islands inhabited by Elmolo. Very small stagnant pool of fresh water here about 1 mile from the edge of lake. Good path. Fair camel food and grazing.
7.9	210.8	3¼	.....	Alt. 1,250 ft. Temp. 94 F. W. along edge of lake and then over low promontory then N. over flat dry plain, very sandy. Good path. Fair camel food and grazing. No fresh water. Not inhabited.
10.7	221.5	3¾	.....	Alt. 1,250 ft. Temp 95 F. Lat. 3° - 4" - 51'N. N.W. over flat sandy country, about one mile inland, with much scrubby bush. Then N.E. over wide bare grassy plain, very low and with narrow swamps between it and the lake. Good path. Good grazing; fair camel food. No fresh water. Uninhabited.

Miles Intermediate	Miles Total	Hours		
10.4	231.9	4	.....	Alt. 1,250 ft. Temp. 95 F. N. close to the lake over flat bare plain for 2 hours then N.W. to ridge running into lake over bare flat grassy plain which now runs a long way inland from edge of lake. Good path. Bad camel food. Good grazing. No fresh water. Uninhabited.
6.2	238.1	2½	.....	Alt. 1,250 ft. Temp. 96 F. N.W. along edge of lake and over low ridge then short easy descent on to a flat grassy plain. Here near dry river bed a spring was found; good supply, but <u>water quite salt</u>. Also 3 small and shallow stagnant pools of rain water; quite undrinkable. Good path; good camel food and grazing. Uninhabited. Many mosquitoes.
6.5	244.6	2½	Mt. MOITTAT	Alt. 1,250 ft. Temp. 95 F. Lat. 3° - 20" - 44' N. N. along edge of lake across flat plain and over long, low, bushy promontory to Mt. Moittat, 4,800 feet high. Mt. Moittat is an isolated mountain the W. side of which goes nearly sheer down into the lake, an accumulation of big rocks at the bottom making it impossible for any transport to go round. Three hrs. N. of Mt. Moittat there are 2 high promontories, round or over which no transport can get, so a 2-days' march inland, straight from Mt. Moittat to Alia Bay is necessary. A path is wrongly marked round the W. end of these promontories on Intelligence Map of Boran. Some good springs of <u>fresh water</u>; good supply; 20 feet above edge of lake on W. side of Mt. Moittat marked by green rushes and palm trees. <u>Permanent water</u>. Good path. Good camel food and grazing. Uninhabited.
12	256.6	4½	.....	Alt. 1,250 ft. Temp. 95 F. E. under S. side of Mt. Moittat up dry bed of river, in places banks 50 ft. high

Miles				
Intermediate	Total	Hours		
				high, on to big and flat dry bushy plain. Then N. round the foot of Mt. Moittat and W. over low stony ridge to lake. Good path except over last ridge. Bad camel food and grazing. No fresh water. Uninhabited.
12.7	269.3	4½	.....	Alt. 1,700 ft. Temp. 97 F. Lat.3° - 30" - 9' N. E. inland over low stony ridge and down into big flat bushy plain. After 2 hours came to dry river bed running from the hills on E. of plain through gorge under S. side of Mt. Moittat, into lake followed yesterday. Here <u>fresh water</u>. Good supply; obtained by digging 3 ft. in river bed. Then N. parallel to and on E. side of low hills which run close to the lake from Mt. Moittat to Alia Bay, over dry bushy, slightly undulating country. <u>Fresh water</u>; good supply; obtained by digging 3 ft. in dry bed of stream, close under ridge about 1 mile S.W. from the camp. Good path; fair camel food and grazing. Uninhabited.
13.3	282.6	5¼	ALIA BAY	Alt. 1,250 ft. Temp. 99 F. North parallel to same hills as yesterday over flat bushy dry plain. Easy ascent out of plain over low ridge, then gradual and easy descent into big bare plain which stretches to edge of Lake Rudolf. Good path. Fair camel food and grazing. No fresh water. Water from lake bad owing to being taken from rushes which here grow on edge of lake. Not inhabited. Many mosquitoes.
10	292.6	4	.....	Alt. 1,300 ft. Temp. 95 F. E. about 1 mile inland across bushy plain for 1 hour, then N. over big bare grassy plain, and round bay. Path good up to here but on turning N.W. very bad country was traversed for 2 hours. This is evidently under water in the rains and was quite rotten and in places swampy. Big fringe of reeds, in places 1 mile wide,

along

Miles Intermediate	Total	Hours		
				along edge of lake. Bad camel food; fair grazing. No fresh water. Uninhabited. Fuel scarce. Mosquitos.
8.5	301.1	3½	.....	Alt. 1,280 ft. Temp. 95 F. N. close to the lake over bare flat sandy plain; very soft and bad going. Then over slight rise and N.W. round big bay. Bad path. No camel food. Bad grazing. No fuel. No fresh water. Uninhabited.
10.3	311.4	4	.....	Alt. 1,280 ft. Temp 98 F. Lat. 4° - 14" - 5' N. N. close to lake over low sandy ridges and then over low grassy plain with sandy patches and bushes on N.W. side. Fair path. Camel food scarce. Bad grazing; fuel scarce. No fresh water. Uninhabited.
6	317.4	2	.....	Alt. 1,250 ft. Temp. 103 F. A low rocky range of hills running to edge of lake made it necessary for camels and porters to make a detour inland about 1½ miles from lake. Path stony; easy ascent up hills and easy descent down to lake. Good camel food. Fair grazing. No fresh water. Uninhabited. It is possible to follow the edge of the lake with mules or donkeys as transport but inadvisable; quite impossible for camels.
13.5	330.9	4½	.....	Alt. 1,250 ft. Temp. 94 F. Struck inland about 3 miles N.E. over flat sandy plain with scattered thorn bushes; then through thick belt of trees and W. over flat grassy and bare plain to edge of lake. Bad camel food. No fresh water. Good path. Fair grazing. Uninhabited.
10.3	341.2	3½	.....	Alt. 1,250.ft. Temp. 91 F. N. close to the lake over big bare grassy plain and then round bay and N. again. Very sandy soft path. No fresh water. Some camel food. Good grazing. Uninhabited.

Miles Intermediate	Miles Total	Hours		
8.6	349.8	3¼	.....	Alt. 1,250 ft. Temp. 93 F. N. over flat sandy grassy plain about 1 mile from lake. Passed some low rushy islands close to shore and a long low island running N.E. into the lake. Camped opposite S. end of low promontory which juts from N. end of lake, so should have reached Abyssinian Boundary. (War Office Map of Abyssinia, Maude's Survey, 1908, No. 2319). Saw three natives who ran away. Fair path. No fresh water. Good camel food; fair grazing.
12.5	362.3	4¾	GULLIF	Alt. 1,350 ft. Temp. 94.F. Lat. 4° - 45" - 46' N. Along lake for 1 hour then inland to low hills on N.E. Then twisting path from N. to N.W., below them, over dry flat bushy country thickly inhabited by Reshiat with many cattle and sheep. Then round edge of big swamp, covered by lake in rainy season and in parts cultivated by grain in dry season. Here Abyssinian post, unfortified, on sandy ridge, about 50 ft. high and 500 yds. wide, on edge of swamp. Garrison of about 50 Abyssinians with rifles marked "St. Etienne" 1874. No magazine; about 400 bore and S.N. bullets. Good path and good supply of fresh water from spring on edge of swamp. Fair camel food; good grazing. Some grain can be bought; but supply seems very limited. Mosquitos.
12	374.3	4	.....	Alt. 1,350 ft. Temp. 95 F. N.N.E. down easy short descent from ridge on which Abyssinian post is placed on to flat plain extending N.E. as far as one can see with low and swampy ground between it and the Omo river on the W. At 1st open then bushy and very sandy. Good path. Fair camel food. Bad grazing. Water; good supply; from swamp which runs along E. bank of Omo river. Uninhabited.

Miles Intermediate	Total	Hours		
8.7	383	3½	MURLA	Alt. 1,400 ft. Temp. 100 F. N.N.E. over the flat bushy sandy plain for 2 hours and then over slight easy ascen into bush which here fringes bank of R. Omo Camp on bank of R. Omo, which is of an average width of 40 yds. depth unknown; but it appears at least 6 ft. deep; from driftwood on its banks must rise 20 ft. in the rains above its present level. It runs from N. to S. into Lake Rudolf, north end, and has high precipitous banks on the East side and low and sloping on the W. side. Current sluggish. Many crocodiles would make fording, if practicable, dangerous. Both banks are well wooded. Good path. Water from river. Fair camel food and grazing.
6.4	389.4	2½	KERRE	Alt. 1,450 ft. Temp. 98 F. N.E. gradually ascending through bush on side of river Omo. Steep descent, 15 minutes, into thickly wooded flat plain. Abyssinian post on E. bank, unfortified, and with garrison of about 20 men with rifles. A ford said to be here but not seen. Good path. Water from river. Fair camel food. Good grazing.
7	396.4	2½	.....	Alt. 1,500 ft. Temp. 98 F. N.E. through bush along side of river over flat sandy country with a few dry river beds to cross with low and steep banks. Camp on Omo river which on West side is thickly inhabited and cultivated. Dug-out boat, capable of holding about 8 people used as ferry here. Good path. Water from river. Fair camel food and grazing. R. Omo narrows here to about 30 yards. Boat poled or paddled across river.
10.9	407.3	4½	.....	Alt. 1,700 ft. Temp. 100 F. N.E. along bank of R. Omo for 1 hour. It then turns due W. Path goes N.E. over flat dry sandy country with very thick bush which impeded the camel transport very much, halts frequently having to be

made

Miles Intermediate	Total	Hours		
				made to cut down branches of trees, etc. Country then becomes more open. Bad path. No water. Fair camel food and grazing. Uninhabited.
11.2	418.5	4½	NYERO or NYERI RIVER	Alt. 1,700 ft. Temp. 99 F. N.E. over flat dry sandy country with thin bush and open spaces till within 1½ miles of river Nyero or Nyeri when it becomes very thick. One rain-hole about 4 ft. long and wide and 1 ft. deep passed about 1½ miles from river. The Nyero river is about 10 yds. wide and 2 ft. deep, running from E. to W. with fast current and low steep banks thickly wooded on each side. Good bottom. Good path. Good camel food. Fair grazing. A few inhabitants near river and some cultivation. The hills to the N. here end the flat plain which extends from the N. end of Lake Rudolf.
7	425.5	2½	.....	Alt. 3,000 ft. Temp. 90 F. East along the river bank through thick bush then N.E. over flat bushy plain to foot of hills - about 1 hour. Then very steep ascent over stony path for 3/4 hr. in places almost impossible for loaded camels, to top of 1st hill, then W. along very narrow path on side of hill and N.E. into a well wooded valley. Descent steep in places. Bad path. Water from small spring. No camel food. Good grazing. Uninhabited.
3	428.5	3	.....	(Distance estimated in straight line as path twists very much). Alt. 4,300 ft. Temp. 83 F. N.E. up second hill with unloaded camels, my porters carrying up the loads by instalments. Short gradual ascent up stony path, then along narrow broken rough path on side of hill above chasm. Then steep short descent into dry river bed with very steep ascent of about 300 yds. on sandy path affording no foothold for camels at all. Path then got less steep

and

Miles Intermediate	Total	Hours		
				and the summit was reached without much difficulty. Some camels took 7 hrs. to do this march. On top a broken, much undulating, well cultivated thickly inhabited plateau; some big trees in places. An Abyssinian post here, unfortified, with a garrison of about 100 men with same rifles as at Gullif. The approach to it from the S. could easily be held by very few men against a strong force. Very bad path. Very little camel food. Fair grazing. Good supply of water from stream. NOTE. - It is difficult to estimate the strength of any Abyssinian post correctly. The approach of any Europeans is always known some days before, and in all probability to "make a show", the post is reinforced for the occasion.
6	434.5	3	.....	Alt. 5,000 ft. Temp. 87 F. East over very broken hilly country with short very steep ascents and descents and in some places swampy streams about 20 yds. wide to cross with bad bottoms and low banks. Then over river Nyero, a foot-bridge, swift flowing stream about 10 yds. wide and 2 ft. deep. Good bottom and low banks. Then over small level plain and up path cut on side of narrow valley and easy descent into well wooded valley. Country well cultivated in places and thickly inhabited. Bad path. Good supply of water from stream. Bad camel food. Fair grazing.
5	439.5	2	BARCO	Alt. 6,200 ft. Temp. 77 F. Lat. 5° - 43" - 11' N. E. up side of valley with short very steep ascents and descents over dry beds of streams running into it on very sandy path affording no foot-hold for camels. Gradual ascent up to water-shed and then easy descent into a well cultivated valley about 1 mile wide. Barco, an Abyssinian post, is on the top of a hill about

Miles	Intermediate	Total	Hours	
				1,000 ft. higher than the valley and to the N. of it. A steep bad path up to it which could easily be held by a few resolute men against a strong force. Did not see Barco, but saw about 400 Abyssinian soldiers, about 80 mounted, and was told a large number were away with the Ras at Adis Ababa. Bad path. Country well cultivated. Good supply of water from stream. Fair camel food. Bad grazing in valley. Better on slopes of hill. (Was met by headman of Barco with 400 men; about six 303 rifles and three 450 rifles amongst them - remainder had usual French rifle - "St. Etienne. 1874").
3		442.5	1	Alt. 6,300 ft. Temp. 76 F. N.E. up valley which gradually narrows, slopes well wooded, to watershed. Fair path. Good supply of water from stream. No camel food. Fair grazing. Abyssinian post here with about 20 men with rifles. Approach from the N. easily defended by very few men against any numbers.
2		444.5	2	(In straight line as path twists very much). Alt. 3,800 ft. Temp 80 F. Lat. 5° - 50" - 42' N. N.E. down path leading to plain below with unloaded camels. This path is cut on the side of a very steep hill and eventually runs on to a spur of the mountains and so on to the plain. The gradient is not steep but for the first 2 miles the path was very narrow, and in places quite broken or washed away. The latter part of the path had been made good for me by order of the Headman at Barco, 300 natives employed for 2 days, but would be washed away by the first heavy rains. On the left side going down there is an almost sheer drop of from 50 to 400 feet. The camels were taken down unloaded; but even then five of them slipped off the first part of the path

and

Miles Intermediate	Total	Hours		
				and were killed. Very bad path for 2 miles. Camp on the plain. Water, good supply, from stream. Good camel food. Fair grazing.
11.4	455.9	4½	.....	Alt. 3,600 ft. Temp. 90 F. N.E. along valley about 6 miles wide, thickly wooded and well watered. Native houses on the slopes of hills on W. side. Good path. Good supply of water from stream. Good camel food and grazing.
5.4	461.3	2	.....	Alt. 3,600 ft. Temp. 85 F. N.E. down same valley over slightly undulating, well-watered country with scattered bushes. Good path. Good supply of water from stream. Fair camel food and grazing. Slopes of hills inhabited on W. side.
8.8	470.1	3	.....	Alt. 4,200 ft. Temp 88 F. N.E. along same valley over open undulating country. Good path. Good supply of water from stream. Good camel food and grazing. Big native kraals on slopes of hills on W. side. Abyssinian post on hill 300 feet above valley with garrison of about 20 men.
8.6	478.7	3½	.....	Alt. 4,100 ft. Temp. 88 F. W. for one hour - down same valley over very broken and undulating country; then E. for one hour over bushy and level country; then N.E. through thick jungle along very narrow path; transport delayed by cutting down trees and branches Bad path. Good supply of water from stream, 300 yds. W. of path. Fair camel food. Bad grazing. Slopes of hills inhabited.
3.4	482.1	1½	.....	Alt. 3,900 ft. Temp. 88 F. N.E. by N. down same valley which becomes more open and less thickly wooded. Good path. Good supply of

water

Miles Intermediate	Total	Hours		
				water from stream. Bad camel food and grazing. NOTE. - All streams running from the hills into this valley lose themselves very quickly underground. There is no stream down the middle of the valley. Keep close to hills to find streams.
15	497.1	5½	.....	Alt. 3,200 ft. Temp. 93 F. N.N.E. down same valley; fairly open but in places very high thick grass. Country becomes more cultivated and more thickly inhabited. Cotton grown. (This being cotton soil it would be impossible for any transport in wet weather. The road in the rainy season is said to go along the hills to the W. of the valley). At end of valley, which opens into a big, undulating plateau, studded with green bushes and with mountains all round except to the S. the Maji or Omo river is crossed. It has several native names and is a quick-flowing stream about 10 yds. wide and 1 ft. deep with good bottom and low swampy banks; running E. to W. Good path. Water from river Maji. Good camel food and good grazing.
6.9	504	2¾	.....	Alt. 3,900 ft. Temp. 91 F. E. along swampy bank of Maji river then across slightly undulating stony plain studded with mimosa bushes. As the hills to the E. are neared the country becomes more undulating. One steep ascent of 20 minutes on rough stony path. Path good at first. Water from small spring. Fair camel food. Bad grazing. Uninhabited.
7.8	511.8	3¼	.....	Alt. 4,700 ft. Temp. 91 F. S.E. gradually ascending on narrow stony path through pass half-a-mile wide between hills into valley about 2 miles wide running N.E. and S.W. A steep descent on very bad path into valley, about

Miles Intermediate	Total	Hours		
				30 minutes. Then E. over a series of short very steep ascents and descents on sandy slippery path. Very bad path. Good supply of water from stream. Bad camel food and grazing. Fuel very scarce. Native huts on slopes of hills.
6.7	518.5	2½	GARMO	Alt. 4,700 ft. Temp. 85 F. N.E. for 1 hour up valley over three steep short ascents and descents to watershed. Then down easy descent into valley crossing muddy stream running N.E. about 15 yds. wide and 2 ft. deep with low bushy banks and good bottom. Then S.E. up steep ridge, ½ hour on bad path into wide, well-cultivated, thickly inhabited valley running N.E. and S.W. Path bad at beginning and end of march. Good supply of water from stream. Bad camel food. Good grazing. Fuel scarce.
9.2	527.7	3	.....	Alt. 4,000 ft. Temp. 91 F. Lat. 6° - 33" - 38' N. N.E. down flat bushy valley; <u>cotton soil</u>. Camped by small conical Kopje with native hut on top. Good supply of water from stream. Good path. Good camel food and grazing. Inhabited by natives with cattle. Cultivated in places.
11	538.7	4½	.....	Alt. 5,400 ft. Temp. 84 F. N.N.E. for 2 hours over slightly undulating, thinly bushed plain; very dry; sandy and uncultivated. Gradual ascent. Crossed quick-flowing stream 15 yards wide and 2 ft. deep in deep chasm 30 ft. good bottom. Easy ascent and descent steep. Then over rough rocky path up low Kopje and down into narrow valley with gradual ascent up stony path on to slightly undulating, well cultivated, thickly inhabited plateau. Ascent takes about half an hour. The

last

Miles Intermediate	Total	Hours		
				last 100 yds. are extremely steep and over solid and very slippery rock, very difficult for any transport. Bad path. Water from a small spring; scant supply. No camel food. Bad grazing. No fuel.
11.9	550.6	4	.....	Alt. 5,400 ft. Temp. 80 F. N.E. over slightly undulating thickly inhabited well-cultivated plateau straight towards Mount Dalbo; but on nearing it turned more E. over bare uncultivated plain and camped on S. side of Mt. Dalbo whose slopes are thickly inhabited. An Abyssinian post on S. side about 500 ft. above plain and surrounded by fence. Steep approach to it. Good path. Good supply of water from stream in swamp. Bad camel food; good grazing; no fuel.
5.6	556.2	2¼	DALBO or WALAMU	Alt. 6,800 ft. Temp. 78 F. Latitude 6^{0} - 54" - 34' N. N.E. over undulating country gradually ascending to slightly undulating plateau thickly inhabited and well cultivated. Many native huts isolated from each other by small plots of cultivated or grass land. Telephone station here to Adis Ababa, but communication appeared defective. Good path. Good supply of water from stream. Bad camel food and grazing. No fuel.
5	561.2	2	.....	Alt. 6,300 ft. Temp. 80 F. N.E. across plateau thickly populated and well cultivated. Camp on edge of plateau which becomes more undulating. Good path. Good supply of water from muddy stream. Fair camel food; bad grazing; no fuel.
8.9	570.1	3½	.....	Alt. 6,100 ft. Temp 78 F. N. down gradual easy descent from plateau; two dry river beds with fairly steep banks about 50 ft. high have to be crossed. Then on to grassy plain with

thick

Miles Intermediate	Total	Hours		
				thick clumps of bushes in places. On each side huts and cultivation. Good path. Good supply of water from muddy stream. Fair camel food and grazing.
9.4	579.5	3½	.....	Alt. 6,600 ft. Temp. 78 F. Lat. 7° - 14" - 13' N. N.N.E. over plain which becomes more thickly studded with bushes and trees towards Mt. Khambata. Up steep path about 200 yds. and on to small open plain under W. slope of Mt. Khambata whose slopes are thickly inhabited. Good path. Bad water from holes in dry river bed. Fair camel food and grazing. Small supply of fuel.
13.8	593.3	4¾	.....	Alt. 6,200 ft. Temp. 83 F. Lat. 7° - 26" - 40' N. N.E. over dry river bed with sloping high banks then N. round slopes of Mt. Khambatta up narrow ridge with valley on each side with gradual easy ascent. Path becomes very rough and stony and there are several dry river beds to cross with high sloping banks. Long gradual descent on rough path to flat bare plain. Path bad for 2 hours. Good supply of water from stream. Fair camel food. Good grazing. No fuel. About 8 native huts on edge of plain but passed a great many natives on the road.
12.5	606.8	4¼	.....	Alt. 6,200 ft. Temp. 83 F. Lat. 7° - 35" - 22' N. Across bare flat plain towards W. side. In middle is a rushy swamp apparently running right through the plain N. and S. and about 300 yds. wide where path crosses it. It has a soft muddy bottom and there is about 1 ft. of water in it. <u>In the rains this must be quite impossible for any transport</u>. After crossing it, good path goes N.N.E. under low hills on W. side of plain which is not cultivated but feeds some big herds of cattle and sheep. Cross low ridge at S. end of plain into small valley. Good supply of water from stream. Fair camel food. Good grazing. No fuel.

Miles Intermediate	Total	Hours		
11.8	617.6	4¼	URBERAK	Alt. 6,500 ft. Temp. 85 F. N.E. over river 15 yds. wide and 2 ft. deep with low banks, good bottom, slow current, and over open plain. Then gradual ascent up side of hill over very rough and stony path on to a big bare undulating plateau with no cultivation. After crossing this, rough though gradual descent into wide bare plain which is well cultivated along banks of stream about 10 yds. wide and 1 ft. deep and thickly inhabited. Bad path; in places worn 2 ft. or 3 ft. deep in soft rock by natives. Good supply of water from stream. Bad grazing. No camel food. No fuel.
13.7	631.3	4½	.....	Alt. 7,300 ft. Temp.77 F. Lat. 7° - 54" - 22' N. N.E. over bare undulating plateau across muddy stream 5 yds. wide and 1 ft. deep, low banks and good bottom, on to small ridge which connects the hills on each side; easy ascent. Very little cultivation. Water from muddy stream. No camel food. Bad grazing. No fuel.
17.5	648.8	6	.....	Alt. 6,500 ft. Temp. 80 F. N.E. by N. for 2 hours over bare undulating plateau up to watershed. Then N. on path on side of hill gradually descending. On W. big open plain with a few isolated hills on it. Passed through village of about 40 huts and over stream 20 yds. wide and 1 ft. deep, low banks and good bottom, and then across tract of bare undulating country, well watered and cultivated. Crossed stream about 10 yds. wide and 1 ft. deep with low and well-wooded banks and good bottom and camped on small open plain. Good path. Good supply of water from stream. Good camel food and grazing.
10	658.8	3¼	.....	Alt. 6,200 ft. Temp. 80 F. N.N.E. gradually descending through stony bushy country with hardly any cultivation. Good path. Good supply of water from stream

Miles Intermediate	Total	Hours		
				stream. Fair camel food and grazing.
11.9	670.7	4	.....	Alt. 6,600 ft. Temp. 83 F. N.E. up valley, at first with a few patches of bushes but afterwards quite bare. A few small river beds to cross. Slight cultivation; but as the watershed was reached it practically ceased, and the country became bare and undulating. Path bad in places. Water from stream; good supply. Bad camel food and grazing. Very little fuel.
12.2	682.9	4½	.....	Alt. 6,900 ft. Temp. 83 F. N. by E. over a gradually ascending bare plateau, then down steep descent on bad path into a valley about 300 ft. deep and ½ mile wide along bottom and up similar steep ascent on to bare undulating plateau gradually ascending to watershed. Gradual easy descent almost to edge of undulating plain, well wooded. Very little cultivation except round scattered village on edge of plain. Bad path at 1st. Water, fair supply, from hole in dry bed of stream. Bad camel food and grazing. Very little fuel.
11.7	694.6	4½	HAWASH RIVER	Alt. 6,400 ft. Temp. 80 F. N. by W. up very steep hill, 20 min. then N.E. down easy descent into undulating bushy plain. Country gradually becomes treeless and slopes gently down to river Hawash which is about 30 yds. wide and 4 ft. deep flowing from E. to W. with low banks and fast current. Fair path. Water from river. Good camel food. Fair grazing. Very little fuel. Very little cultivation.
15	709.6	5½	.....	Alt. 7,200 ft. Temp. 74 F. Lat. 8° - 55" - 30' N. N.N.E. over river Hawash, ford below waterfall, about 40 yds. wide and 3 ft. deep. Good bottom. Good approach and good exit up easy slight ascent. Keep well down stream at first and when opposite

big

Miles	Intermediate	Total	Hours		
					big tree, go up under N. bank. Over gradually ascending bare plain. Climb steep ascent, about 15 minutes and then gradual easy descent on to flat treeless plain. Stony slippery path. Water from small running irrigation stream. No camel food. Good grazing. No fuel. Not much cultivation.
9.3		718.9	3½	ADIS ABABA	Alt. 7,800 ft. Temp. 75 F. Lat. 9° - 1" - 4' N. N.E. over bare undulating plain, some river beds with steep banks having to be crossed and then through isolated huts into Adis Ababa. Stony path. Fair grazing. Camel food on side of hill above British Legation, but not good. No fuel.

(Sgd;) N.C. COCKBURN,

Major, Lincolnshire Yeomanry.

3rd May, 1910.

M. Lockhart
Harmston Hall
Lincoln.

To convert-	kilogrammes	to pounds	× 1000 & ÷ 454.	
" "	litres	to gallons	× 22 & ÷ 100.	
" "	litres	to pints	× 88 & ÷ 50.	
" "	millimetres	to inches	× 10 & ÷ 254.	
" "	metres	to yards	× 70 & ÷ 64.	

Kilometre = 1000 metres or 1093 yds.

$2\frac{1}{3}$ kilogramme = 1 lb.

1016 " = 1 ton.

Soudan Government- steamer leaves—

Gondokoro on the 29th of every month at 10 a.m.

Kodok " " 5th " " " " " " " ".

Steamer leaves Khartoum for Gondokoro on the 15th of every month.

= 1082 miles.

Letter of Credit.
If lost — wire
"Minerva — London".
signing full name.

B/64 87735 to 87750

B/61 11520 to 11523

Nov.7th 1909. to May 28th 1910.

British East-Africa — Abyssinia — French Somaliland.

Nakuru.
Baringo.
~~Eldoret~~
Laikipia Escarpment.
Lorogi Plateau.
Uaso Nyiro.
Lol Logipi.
Lorosammis.
E. shore of Lake Rudolf

Gallis.
Barco
Wolamo
Uaberak
Addis Abeba
Balchi
Shoba.
Uallella
Errer

Uaso.
Dire Dawa.
Djibuti.

Suez
Port Said
Marseilles
London.

African Game.

Measurements from Rowland Ward's "Records of Big Game." 1907.
x = species I have killed with size of horns, etc. in brackets below.

x Thomson's gayelle. (gayella thomsoni.)
16 ins to 14 ins.
(14 - 13 ins.)

x Grant's gayelle. (gayella granti.)
30 x 20 ins. to 26 x 19 ins.
(26½ - 22⅔ ins - 24 ins)

x (gayella granti roberti)
24 ins to 21 ins.
(24½ ins.)

x Impala. (aepyceros melampus.)
31 x 13 ins. to 24 x 12 ins.
(25¾ x 12 ins.)

x Hartebeeste - Tokes - (bubalis cokei.)
20 x 13 ins. to 18 x 14 ins.)
(20 ins.)

x Hartebeeste - Jackson's - (bubalis lelwel.)
25 x 11 ins. to 22 x 14 ins.
(23 ins.)

x Hartebeeste - Neumann's - (bubalis neumanni.)
22 x 11 ins. to 18 x 9 ins.
(20 ins.)

FMSS
001827 B
V.5
SCNHRB

1909.

Nov 7th

Grosvenor Hotel. London.

Motored to Grantham & caught the 3,28 train & reached London about 5,40. Walter Fenwick & Maurice Gifford staying at the hotel.

Nov 8th

In train.

Left Victoria at 11 & got to Dover about 1. A good sick roll across the Channel on the "Empress". Landed at Calais & reached Paris about 7. Went in a taxi to the Gare de Lyon, had dinner there & left at 9,20. By bribery managed to get a sleeping compartment to myself. Brought a box of Hoey's with me.

Nov 9th

Hotel Louvre et Paix. Marseilles.

Arrived Marseilles at 9,30 — a lovely sunny day — & drove to the Hotel Louvre & Paix, which seems comfortable, though they say the Regina is the best & much nearer the docks. Did some packing & shopping. Had to pay duty on 200 cigarettes & 1lb of tobacco.

Nov 10th

S.S. "Jarra". Mediterranean.

Got on board the ship about 10,30. But the mails were late & she did not sail till 1,15. She seems a better boat than the ordinary Messageries boat to Mombasa & is about 4,100 tons. Mostly French people on board, but a few English, some I know I know. Nicholl & Sims & Smith Mackenzie & Brodrick. Smooth outside & fairly warm, but it turned very cool at night. The usual crowd of children aboard who no doubt will be the usual nuisance.

× Oryx (oryx leucoryx.)
♀ 39 × 8 mis. to 34 × 13 mis.
♂ 37 × 11 mis. to 34 × 10 mis.
(♀ 38½ mis. - ♀ 37½ mis.) (♂ 30½ mis. - 28 mis.)

Pinsel-eared Oryx. (oryx leucoryx callotis.)
33 × 13 mis. to 26 × 13 mis.

× Ibex. (capra nubiana ssp. sinaitica.)
22 × 5 mis. to 16 × 6 mis.
(17 mis.)

× White Beard & Bundled Ibex. (capra nubiana ssp. ?)
29 × 16 mis. to 26 × 19 mis.
(18 mis.)

× Harvey's Duiker. (cephalophus harveyi.)
3 × 3 mis. to 2 × 2 mis.

× Klipp's dik-dik. (madoqua kirkii.)
3 × 1 mis. to 2½ × 1 mis.
(2½ mis.)

× Haggard's Oribi. (ourebia haggardi.)
6 × 3 mis. to 4 × 2 mis.
(5 mis.)

× Steinbok. (raphiceros campestris.)
6 × 2 mis. to 5 × 2 mis.
(5 mis.)

Nov 11th

S.S. "Yarra". Mediterranean.

Run = 286.

Blowing fairly fresh early but towards evening the wind went down & the ship was quite steady. Quite warm.

Nov 12th

S.S. "Yarra". Mediterranean.

Run = 327.

It began to blow about 2. a.m. from the N.W. & the ship rolled a lot & several cabins were flooded through the portholes. By 8. a.m. it was blowing a gale but we got sheltered by Sicily when we got into the Straits of Messina about 9. Could not see much of the damage done to Messina by the earthquake, but it was very apparent at Reggio. The wind got astern when we got through the Straits & the ship was much steadier though it blew very hard, but about 5. p.m. it came on to the quarter & the boat rolled worse than any I have ever been in & the sea got very big.

Nov 13th

S.S. "Yarra". Mediterranean.

Run = 297.

Could not sleep at all owing to the rolling of the ship — once my two trunks got loose & it was a long time before I could get them secure again. Kept shipping heavy seas at intervals & nearly all the cabins below were flooded as the fore hatch was kept open. It got a little better at daylight but there was still a very heavy sea running though the wind dropped. It has been about the worst 24 hours at sea I have ever experienced for actual discomfort. Got under the lee of Crete about 7. & it got much smoother.

× Klipspringer. (oreotragus saltator.)
5 × 2 ins. to 3 × 1 ins.
(4 ins.)

× Waterbuck. (cobus ellipsiprymnus) — grey colour — white stripe over tail.
31 × 17 ins. to 27 × 18 ins. (E.A.)
(26 ins.)

× Waterbuck. (cobus defassa.) — reddish colour.
34 × 13 ins. to 27 × 22 ins.
(29 ins.)

× Uganda Kob. (cobus thomasi.)
22 × 14 ins. to 20 × 11 ins. (Uganda.)
(20 ins.)

× Reedbuck. (cervicapra arundinum.)
17 × 17 ins. to 12 × 8 ins. (Africa.)
(10 ins.)

× Mountain Reedbuck. (cervicapra fulvorufula.)
8 × 4 ins. to 7 × 5 ins. (Africa.)
6 × 2 ins. to 5 × 2 ins. (East-Africa.)
(5 ins.)

Bohor Reedbuck. (cervicapra redunca wardi.)
13 × 8 ins. to 9 × 5 ins. (Africa East.)

× Gerenuk. (litocranius walleri.)
14 × 4 ins. to 14 × 3 ins. (East-Africa.)
(15 ins.)

Nov 14th. S.S. "Jarra". Mediterranean.

Run = 313.

Got much smoother during the night & turned out a lovely warm day with no wind at all — a great contrast to the last two days. A short service at 4, 30.

Nov 15th. S.S. "Jarra". Port Said.

Run = 287.

A lovely morning & sea quite smooth. Got off Port Said about 10. a.m. but had to wait for a pilot & did not tie up till 11. Went ashore at 11 with Browning & Hall & bought a helmet & cigarettes, etc. from Simon Artz. Went on board again after lunch & started at 4 & went into the canal, but had to tie up at 8 to let two boats pass us. Managed to get aground & it took some time to pull us off.

Nov 16th. S.S. "Jarra". Gulf of Suez.

Got to Suez about 8, 30. a.m. & anchored off the new town till 10, 30, when we started down the Gulf of Suez. Quite a cool breeze blowing & by no means hot.

Nov 17th. S.S. "Jarra". Red Sea.

Run = 317.

Smooth sea but very much hotter, as there is a following wind going about the same pace as the boat.

It got very hot indeed when the sun went down.

× Sable. (Hippotragus niger.)
51 × 11 ins. to 42 × 11 ins. (Africa.)
* 31 × 13 ins. to 22 × 9 ins.? (East Africa.)
(* 35 ins.)

× Roan. (Hippotragus equinus.)
39 ins. to 29 ins. (Africa).
* 31 ins. to 24 ins. (East Africa.)
(* 25 ins.)

× Bushbuck. (Tragelaphus scriptus sondeyni.)
18 ins. to 16 ins.
(13 ins.)

Kudu. (Strepsiceros capensis).
64 ins. to 55 ins. — on outside curve.
48 ins. to 35 ins. — straight line.

× Kudu. (Strepsiceros capensis chora.) = E. A. variety
* 58 ins. to 49 ins. — on outside curve.
+ 43 ins. to 35 ins. — straight line.
(* 40 ins.
+ 31 ins.)

× Lesser Kudu. (Strepsiceros imberbis.)
35 ins. to 30 ins. — on outside curve.
* 26 ins. to 23 ins. — * straight line.
(23 ins.*)

Nov 18th

S.S. "Jarra". Red Sea.

Run = 299.

Quite a fresh breeze & much cooler — on the port side.

Nov 19th

S.S. "Jarra." Red Sea.

Run = 309.

A cool headwind & the ship pitched a bit in the morning. Passed a large island about 7. p.m. to port.

Nov 20th

S.S. "Jarra" Djibouti.

Run = 288.

Cool. Passed Perim about 10. & anchored off Djibouti — 2818 miles from Marseilles — at 4.30. p.m. Began to coal & to unload cargo at once & were infested with Somalis selling the usual rubbish & diving boys. ~~[illegible]~~. Did not go ashore as one anchors such a long way out & it looks such an uninteresting place — it is built on a low lying strip of sand & consists of very few houses. There is a railway from Djibouti to ~~Harrar~~ Dire Dawa & they say they are doing well with cotton & coffee. Very muggy.

Nov 21st

S.S. "Jarra". Gulf of Aden.

Run = 27.

All sorts of natives on board at daylight & sleep impossible — they were unloading cargo most of the night — by hand apparently to waste time. Weighed anchor at 9.30. a.m. & as soon as we got outside, a nice breeze sprang up & it got quite cool.

× Hartebeest. (Bubalis caama.)
37 ins. to 29 ins.
31 ins to 25 ins. (Test-Africa.)
(26 ins.)

× Buffalo. (Bos (Bubalus) caffer.)
53 ins. to 41 ins – greatest width outside.
(44 ins – 43½ ins.)

Abyssinian Buffalo. (Bos caffer equinoctialis.)
44 ins. to 31 ins. – greatest width outside.

Congo Buffalo. (Bos caffer nanus.)
23 ins. to 17 ins. – greatest width outside.

× Black Rhinoceros. (Rhinoceros (Diceros) bicornis)
53 ins to 13 ins. Front horn.
23 ins. to 14 ins. Rear horn.
(21 ins.)

White Rhinoceros. (Rhinoceros (Diceros) simus.)
62 ins. to 20 ins.

× Hippopotamus. (Hippopotamus amphibius.)
64 ins. to 28 ins. – lower curved tusks.

× Wart Hog. (Phacochœrus Æthiopicus.)
17 ins. to 9 ins. – upper tusks outside gum.

Nov 22nd
S.S. "Jarra". Gulf of Aden.
Run = 299.
A strong Breeze from the W. & very cool — land in sight on the starboard quarter. A big P. & O. overtook us — going to India or Australia — about seven miles to port.

Nov 23rd
S.S. "Jarra". Indian Ocean.
Run = 298.
Passed Cape Guardafui about 2. a.m. & Ras Hafun about 9. a.m. Wind astern & a good deal hotter.

Nov 24th
S.S. "Jarra". Indian Ocean.
Run = 284.
Cool. A tremendous lot of flying fishes about.

Nov 25th
S.S. "Jarra" Indian Ocean.
Run = 322.
Much hotter & a big swell from the S. Which made the boat pitch a good deal. Passed some Whales in the afternoon, but a long way off to starboard.

Nov 26th
S.S. "Jarra" Indian Ocean.
Run = 322.
Much cooler but a big ground swell, which made the ship pitch & roll very uncomfortably. Heavy rain last night & looks as if there would be more.

Elephant. (elephas (loxodon) africanus.)
11ft-5ins. to 4ft-4ins.
293 lbs. to 26 lbs. } tusks.
(♂ 131-124 lbs. — ♀ 22-22 lbs.)
(♂ 8ft-11ins)

Lion. (felis leo.) —
10ft-5ins. to 8ft-1ins. — length before skinning.

Leopard. (felis pardus.) — hollow spots.
7ft-10ins. to 5ft-7ins. " " ".

Cheetah. (cynaelurus jubatus) — solid spots.
7ft-9ins. to 6ft- " " ".

Giraffe. (giraffa camelopardalis.)
17ft-3ins. — height- maximum.
10ft-11ins. — " at shoulder.

Hyena dog. (lycaon pictus.)

Zebra Stal. (felis zebra.)

— (equus grevyi.)
Grevy's Zebra has much narrower stripes & more of them.

Nov 27th

Grand Hotel. Mombasa.

Went very slow all the night & got outside Kilindini harbour about 7. A steamer ashore near the Point made it rather awkward getting in. Landed about 8,30 & take my things through the customs — they made me pay on tobacco & one pair of Field glasses. Went to the Grand Hotel, which is under new management & much cleaner than it used to be. There has been heavy rain here. Dined with Eustace — Boustead & Bonham-Carter there — & went round the native quarter afterwards.

Nov 28th

Grand Hotel. Mombasa.

An awfully hot morning but it got cooler later. Went to see the wreck of the "Ahmadi" on the point & dined with Eustace.

Nov 29th

On train.

Hotter than ever. Left Mombasa at 11, but the tanks of the engine were leaking & we had to stop at the foot of every ascent to get steam up, so soon got very late.

Nov 30th

Norfolk Hotel Nairobi.

Arrived three hours late in a deluge of rain. Hoey, Drake & Watson met me & it seems that our expedition is ready to start. Ali Khan — our headman — came to see me. Had a long talk with Hoey about our route, etc, etc — it seems that if it had not been for Jackson's help, we could not have made it — he has been very kind indeed & has got us Soldiers & camels — in lieu of Watson owing from natives near Baringo. Owing to troubles with the Natives to go round the E side of Lake Rudolf.

Hyæna. (hyæna crocuta.)
5ft. to 4ft-9ins.

Jackal (canis lupaster.)

Hartebeest – Tora – (Bubalis tora)
22½ ins. to 19 ins.

Leuq. (damaliscus corrigum leuq.)
25 ins. to 22 ins.

Waterbuck – Abyssinian – (cobus defassa typicus.)
35 ins. to 27 ins.

Ins Gray's Kob. (cobus maria.)
32 ins. to 27 ins.

White-eared Kob. (cobus leucotis.)
24 ins. to 20 ins.

Senegal gazelle. (gazella rufons.)
13 ins. to 11 ins.

Dec 1st

Norfolk Hotel — Nairobi.

Busy arranging matters all the morning — the Bonna people seem to have made an extraordinary muddle of our camels, as they got ~~three~~ the drivers here from Berbera three months before they were wanted — during which time they want me to pay their wages — & had no camels ready. Went to see Jackson after lunch — he is going to give us leave to go through the Northern reserve & is also going to cable to Nairobi to see that we are not molested at the N. end of Lake Rudolf & has also written to Boyle — acting governor of Uganda — who is to send us leave to go from Rudolf to Gondokoro. Engaged two Somali gunbearers.

Dec 2nd

Norfolk Hotel. — Nairobi.

Busy all the morning buying things & arranging matters with the Banks. Lunched with Monson & afterwards went with Chapman to call on the Governor. He talked about my expedition, but said we could not go into Abyssinia unless we got leave from the Foreign Office, but Jackson, whom I saw in the morning, seemed to think it was only necessary to cable to Addis Ababa. There are two Abyssinian posts at Rudolf.

Dec 3rd

Norfolk Hotel. — Nairobi.

The usual shopping, etc, all the morning. Lunched with Jackson & had a long talk about my expedition. He advised me to go on as he was sure the authorities at Addis Ababa would put no obstacles in my way & he had written to the Acting Governor of Uganda to say that his objection to me entering Uganda from Rudolf was all nonsense. Bad chill on the liver & very seedy.

Uganda. / addax Nazomaculatus. /
39 mis. to 32 mis.

Game killed in East-Africa
by N.E.C.

Elephant.
Lion.
Thomson's gazelle.
Gazella granti.
" " roberti.
" " petersi.
Impala
Jackson's Hartebeeste.
Neumann's "
Lotte's "
Oryx.
Topi.
Wildebeeste.
Duiker.
Dik-dik.
Steinbok.
Klipspringer.
Waterbuck - defassa.
" - ellipsiprymnus.
Uganda Kob.
Reedbuck.
Mountain Reedbuck.

Gerenuk.
Greater Kudu.
Lesser Kudu.
Sable.
Roan.
Bushbuck.
Eland.
Buffalo.
Rhinoceros.
Hippopotamus.
Zebra.
Wart Hog.
Eluta.
Giraffe.
Hunting Dog.
Serval cat.
Hyaena.
Jackal.
Oribi.

41 species

Dec 4th

Hotel. Nakuru.

Went to see Harrison the lawyer re the Bonus Co's acc& & agreed to pay more than the £600 which advanced them. The balance—£250—they can owe me for. Left at 12 with Hoey & Drake & got to Nakuru at 8. Porters & baggage came on by a special train at 2. We have only 20 porters—all Wanyamwezi—& hope to get about 60 camels at Baringo with the 35 donkeys from Butiaba. Ali Nasr is our headman at £30. a month & he is said to be worth it. Got a permit from Jackson to go to Baringo & Rudolf. Have got an abscess in my right ear which is very painful & makes me deafer than usual.

Dec 5th

Hotel. Nakuru.

Had a very bad night owing to my ear. Hoey & Drake busy arranging loads, etc for the waggon which are going to take as far as Baringo. Several things have not arrived yet, so it looks as if we should have to wait here for a day or two. Sent an askari to Nairobi to bring on some things which we have forgotten, including my .318 & Paradox guns, which are due at Mombasa on the 8th.

Dec 6th

Hotel. Nakuru.

Heard that the missing things will not arrive till 1. a.m. tomorrow, so I am afraid we shall be stuck here for another day. Hoey started mafi making yesterday from Menengai.

Juma – my boy – was with Jimmy & Bairnsford.

The Somalis are taking 200 sheep to Barungo.
They travel much faster than one would imagine & seem to do a march of from 12 to 15 miles a day quite easily & at a pace of from 2 to 3 miles an hour.

Carried water.

Somali gunbearers –
1st. Ali Imiru.
2nd. Hamfi.

Dec 7th

In camp. Tree camp.

Got the waggon off early & the porters about 8 & started ourselves on mules—& on Podgy—at 10. Had only got about three miles when we found the waggon stuck on the side of a hill & all the porters waiting by it. Eventually a Dutchmen came on & hitched his team to ours & got the waggon up the hill where our team could deal with it. However we had either to go back to Nakuru or camp without water—the nearest water is 18 miles off & the oxen could not have reached it before dark.
Jumped about 2 at the first trees & did as well as we could with the water in our bottles, but there was not much washing done. The dining table & two chairs fell off the waggon & as a wheel went over them, they would be much use.

Dec 8th

In camp. Lundy's camp.

Up early, but it took a long time to load the waggons, so did not get off till 7,15. Marched to the Rongai river & outspanned for 2 hrs & then marched to Lundy's house on the Molo. In at 2 & waggons & porters at 3. Tried the small "Collector's" gun & killed two partridges with it but missed a lot of small birds—sitting & flying.

Dec 9th

In camp. Molo Ford camp.

One of the waggons wheels were wrong & as it took a long time to repair it, we did not get off till 9,30 & only made a short march, camping near the ford on the road to Nakuru at 12. They went up a hill to the E. to correct his map making operations. Woodhouse, who is shooting near here, came in for tea

Torrid water.

Dec 10th

In camp. Stam Tamp.

Off at 9 to suit the oxen & outspanned where we leave the Moto at 11— have to carry water with us for tonight. Went on, but about 4 a tremendous thunderstorm came on, which flooded the whole country & made the road so heavy that the waggons frequently stuck. However we got to a dry place about 5 & camped— very thing very uncomfortable & wet. Found my Rigby .350, which has had the ejectors taken out, is practically useless, as, unless held open with both hands, it will not stay open enough to enable one to take out or put in a cartridge. A gross piece of carelessness but eventually put right by Hoey.

Dec 11th

In camp. Masi Moto.

Got the waggons off at 6 & started ourselves at 7,15. We got as far as the Red Water camp. (1908.) & overtook the waggons, but as Jundy's was going over the boggy stream there it stuck most hopelessly. We tried to drag it back with the help of the Dutchman's span, but the chain broke & it was only after sticking our porters on to practically dig a road afresh & fill up the boggy places with stones, that we got it out after wasting two hours. We then rode on over a rocky dry country parallel to Mannington— & camped at Masi Moto about 1. The water here— from a swamp— is quite hot & the flies— a smaller variety of the ordinary fly— are an intolerable nuisance. We saw a female greater kudu soon after starting, but could see no signs of a buck. Heard from a Somali that we had only 44 camels at Baringo— we ought to have 80 !!! Another tremendous thunder & rain storm about 4 flooded the place again but luckily our tents were up.

Dec 12th.

On camp. N. end of Lake Hannington.

Up early but there was the usual delay loading up the waggons & we did not get off till 7.30. Marched along the side of a valley & after crossing a stream, went across the plain at the N. end of Lake Hannington on which there were millions of flamingoes. Camped the far side of a small stream on a small plain surrounded by hills. Cloudy day & quite cool. Hoey went to make some observations. The usual rain in the afternoon, but not so heavy as it has been previously.

Dec 13th.

On camp. Kyemps.

Got the waggons off at 6.30 & ourselves at 7.15. Marched along a wide ~~valley~~ plateau with the land dropping to the E. to a big range of mountains & about 10. came on to a wide plain with hills all round & Barungo—presumably—at the N.W. end. Very bad going & very heavy after the rain. Camped in the middle by a waterhole. Rain most of the morning & the flies an awful nuisance. About 4 twenty camels came from Barungo—all young ones & trained by my donkeys at Barungo during the last two months. With the exception of about two or three, they seemed very obedient & easy to handle. They grazed round the camp till dusk when they were brought into camp—unfortunately upwind of our tents & their smell during the night was particularly unpleasant. They made a fair amount of noise but not so much as I expected. We made a great mistake in not getting all I had to bring down the camels from Berbera by land—it would only have taken four months & we should have got old & well trained camels instead of young ones. Unloaded a lot of stuff from the waggons to put on the camels tomorrow.

The majority of the camels were bought from the Government, who got them from the Darkana as Hut-Tax & charged us Rs. 24. per head. Some were bought at Gairobi – a bigger & better camel than the Darkana one – at Rs. 200 & Rs. 150. We should have got more from the Government but unluckily the outlying Darkana refused to pay Hut-Tax & defied the authorities, who had no soldiers to enforce their demands.

I camel sick this evening, so gave it 15 "Livingstone Rousers" dissolved in water, which cured it in two days !!!

Lat. ~~0 42 40 N.~~ 0° 42' 40. N.

Dec 14th

In camp. Above Barungo Bonga.

The camels were loaded up very quickly & were off by 6— there grunts & groans being awful. We waited for the clouds to clear to enable Hoey to get an observation but after it showed no signs of clearing at 7,30, we moved off over the plain due N. After crossing it, we came into a bushy country & had to climb several steepish hills changing our direction due E. Had a shot at a zebra with my double barrelled .350 & hit it but something jammed—I had two shots—& I could not fire it again. On taking the locks to pieces, we found it had gone to half cock & though we got it to full cock again, after firing it returned to half cock. In camp at 12.

Dec 15th

In camp. Barungo.

Camels not off till late owing to rain & we did not leave till 7,30. Went into a rocky dry plain with a few thorn bushes about— at the N.E. end of which is the Bonga on a small hill with the escarpment about a mile away. A most uninteresting place consisting of nothing but rocks & sand. Got in about 10,30 & lunched with Bruce at the Bonga. Afterwards had a long chat with some Turkana & Jake about the best road to Lake Rudolf. There appear to be three roads— one above the escarpment— good road but cold for the camels & no more to be bought— one under the escarpment— bad & short of water— & the third by Nandau & along the Teris— which unfortunately goes through the Turkana country. Got a message from Jackson saying the Abyssinians made no objection to our going into their country. Letter from Smith, who has been getting us camels— & Jurtus here & joined with us.

The Turkana cut-up a Swahili caravan about a month ago, so it looks as if they meant mischief.
There are no soldiers in the country now to take them on as nearly all the K.A.R.'s are in Somaliland.
The authorities have taken the Turkana into the Protectorate & demand Hut-Tax from them, but have no men to enforce their authority.
Hitherto they have managed by bluff, but now that has failed, nothing can be done.

Dec 16th

On camp. Baringo.

A tremendous storm of wind in the night- nearly blew the tents down. Busy most of the day arranging & unpacking loads, etc, etc— the waggons came in with the rest of our goods. The loads are turning out fewer than we expected but we shall have to take some cows to trade for camels at Nagota. Wrote to Rigby & Riddell. From the accounts of the natives, it seems that our best way to Rudolf is along the top of the escarpment— they say it is cold for the first four or five days, but after that all right for camel— a good path all the way & any amount of game. On the other hand Jackson-Powell wrote a very bad report of it some time ago & said it was a vile road. Bruce & Smith dined with us.

Dec 17th

On camp. Baringo.

Usual gale at night. Busy disposing of surplus stores, etc & making an estimate of the cost of this expedition which works out at about twice as much as it might to have done if it had been properly managed. Sandy & Smith left for Nakuru with the Lieutenant.

Dec 18th

On camp. Baringo.

Took the Somalis & Porters to the range & tried them with our .303's at 100 yds. The majority of the Somalis shot fairly well— at least they generally hit the target, but most of the Wanyamwezi were bad & also three of the Sudanese who were in the K.A.R. Afterwards we formed them up & gave them a little "Sections Right" & "Sections left"— which after a time they did quite decently & seemed to enjoy. Marched them back to camp & dismissed them. Cut my hair as close as I could.

Do not take the sights of my · 318 from Westley Richards – I prefer a broader V in the backsight.

The Boma Dº undertook to provide sixty camels, but the day after they left England, their London office received a cable saying they would only provide thirty.

XX This cable was not communicated to me & until they reached Nairobi, he was under the impression that sixty camels were ready. On calling at their office at the end of October, he was told none were ready – they were not by Nov 1st.

The Boma Dº sent up iron wire with which to trade camels at Baringo – which anybody should know was useless for that purpose.

X The Somalis were ordered by me on Nov 1st they reached Nairobi in September.

The Government charged me Rs. 24 for each of the camels.

The camels bought at Nairobi – a bigger lot than the Turkana ones – cost Rs. 200. & Rs. 150. per head. Those bought from the Turkana (12) by us cost a cow each = Rs 110. each.

None of the camels had ever had a load on before I bought them.

Had engaged a Suk & a Turkana guide to take us as far as Ruddy. The Suk a very good & reliable man.

X The Boma Dº expect me to pay their wages apparently from August.

XX I was in constant communication with their London office then.

Dec 19th

In camp. Baringo.

My 318 & Paradox arrived last night — also letters from Ward & Harrison re the Boma trading Co's acc[t] which will-with Delta Smith's exes — apparently amount to nearly £1000. Ward says Ali Ker left Aden some months before he was told to & suggests I should deduct from his future wages what he has been paid before Sept 30th the date they say he was told to leave Aden. Ward however without any demur paid him & the rest of the Somalis up to Nov 1st. Apparently the Boma Co did not buy any camels themselves — they produced none up to Nov 1st according to their contract — Beech — the D.C. here — bought all we have got — except the 10 from Nairobi & two I bought here — from the natives in lieu of Ibut Dax — & handed them over to Delta Smith who was acting as the Boma Co's representative. All I have got for the £1000. is the services of 35 Somalis to whom I owe wages from Nov 1st. I answered Harrison's letter instructing him not to pay one single penny more to the Boma Co. Had evening drill. Bruce dined with us.

Dec 20th

In camp. Baringo.

Very one very busy as we hope to get off tomorrow — if only to make a short march. Sent the Sudanis back, as they can't shoot & won't carry a load. Sent my double 350 to the Boma to go back to Rigby. Have hired donkies for a month which I hope, will remedy our shortness of camels. Jan Arab has bought our surplus rice but wants 4 days months to pay us — have arranged for him to give me a promissory note.
Had evening drill & got to "diminishing & increasing the front" which the Somalis did quite well. Heavy rains reported from the South — if true, great luck for us.

Started on Dec 21st from Barings with –

XXXX	Somalis	46.	including Ali Nur & 3 gunbearers. 223 gn
	Wanyamwezi	20.	including askaris (4) & 1 headman.
	Boys & cooks.	6.	
	Gunbearers.	4.	including 3 Somali – (2 mine & 1 Drake's)
XX	Camels.	53.	(+ 12 bought from Turkana) = 65.
	Donkeys (hired.)	20.	carrying rice – sent back Jan 11.
X	Sheep.	300.	
XXX	Cows.	13.	
	Mules.	5.	

Total = 76 men & 25. S.B. rifles.

X the sheep belong to the Somalis.

XX 12 more camels were bought between Baringo & Rudolf from Turkana.

XXX 12 cows belonged to me & were exchanged for 12 camels (see above).

XXXX 2 Somalis (sick) sent back on Jan 11th.

We ascended 700 ft. today. Water good – in a valley W. S.W. from camp.

Bar. 25·3.
Therm. 80.
Height. 4500 ft.

Distance = 4.9 miles – 2 hrs.

Trading goods.

24 bales of Americani – 30 yds each.	Rs. 180. (Very useful.)
1 load Brass wire rings.	Rs. 46.
8 bags tobacco	Rs. 39.
10 loads iron wire	Rs. 80. (useless)

Therm. 84. Height 3.800 ft. Delta 1½ [illegible]

Dec 21.

In camp. To camp.

Camels off soon after 6, but we did not get the porters away till 7, 15. Rode past the Boma & said good-bye to Bruce & went through a bushy (thorn) & stony country about 1½ miles west of the sheer of the escarpment — our course being N.E. Crossed a small plain & then went along a low spur of the escarpment putting out to W. to a spring, which we reached about 11, 15. Undulating hills to the E. & a plain to the W. bounded by high hills. Most of the country is covered with loose stones & is very burnt up. Saw no game on the march. Water fair from a spring which went overflowing.

Dec 22nd

In camp. Portouse camp.

Camels off at 6 & the porters at 6, 30. Went due E. along a valley very stony & full of thorn bushes. Gradually ascended till we got to the foot of the escarpment when we had a stiffish climb of about 500 ft over loose stones. Most of the camels got up fairly well but three had to be unloaded & one lay down & refused to get up even when his load & saddle had been taken off. Turned N.E. When we got to the top & went along a rolling downlike country, with dry grass & a few bushes & trees in the valleys till 9, when we camped near some water, as we had to send back some camels to bring on the loads & those which stuck on the hill. On the E. is the top ridge of the escarpment much cut into by wooded valleys & gradually getting lower & lower as it runs to the N. Went out to get some meat. When we got to camp but though we got two zebra, we could not get them. Saw some oryx & grant: & a deserted kraal. Drake got a zebra, which the Somalis won't eat, the Wanyemezi will luckily eat anything. Heavy rain storm in the afternoon

are really full of bushes which at a distance look like

(Observations taken at midday.)

× ~~Readings at 1000 ft. intervals~~
~~(more)~~

Bar. 25.2.
xx Therm. 83.
Height. 4.600 ft.

Distance = 5 miles — 1½ hrs.

× ~~Zero adopted for barometer readings, each 1000 ft.~~

xx Thermometer inside tent up to Jan 12th. 1910 — afterwards in shade outside tent

xxx The readings of the barometer are only approximate as far as recording the height above the sea. For some time I regarded a "tenth" as being equal to 100 ft, but this appears to be wrong according to the scale on our best barometer & so I altered my reckoning. This makes a discrepancy in some of the readings, i.e. the same height of the barometer does not all the way through this diary indicate the same height in feet above the sea but the difference is only slight.

Bar. 24.7.
Therm. 81.
Height. 5,100 ft.

Distance = 10.4 miles — 3¼ hrs.

Dec 23rd.

In camp. Ingwer camp.

Boy had to take some observations, so we did not get off till 6,45 & the camels got a long start. Went N.E. across the plain & then climbed a ridge running N. & S. crossed another small plain going E.N.E — & passed some water in holes in a rock in a dry river bed. Jumped at the foot of the next ridge, where there was water (rain), at 9. Had a very fine view from the first ridge we climbed — Mount Londiani to the S.W. — the Mau escarpment hills to the W. & the Tharagnem hills beyond them & Lake Baringo in the middle about W.S.W. Soon after we got to camp, a Somali came in to say there was a rhino near the camels — it turned out to be a female with a calf & a moderate head, so we drove it off & tried to turn it from the camels by shooting .303 bullets to one side of it. However it went through the camels but did no harm. Ascended 100 ft from last camp. Saw no game but rhino tracks very plentiful. Country very stony & in places bushy. Uninhabited.

Dec 24th.

In camp. Arnian camp.

Off at 6,45 — a gale most of last night & the dust in ones tent inches deep. Marched parallel to a ridge running N. & S. — our course being N.N.E. — & then crossed it & after crossing a small plain went over another ridge running E & W. Then went along a flat plain about two miles wide passed two deserted Masai kraals — a high hill with big boulders on it on the W. — low bushy hills to the E. — & at 9,45 went down into a big plain with hills all round it. Went on N.E. partly across it & camped by a water course — No running water at 10,45. Country much the same as before but not so stony & grass much greener. Patch of red earth to the when entering the plain & three sugar loaf shaped & the middle one with divided top the highest above the pa

Every three men are without water bottles !!!
Only two out of twelve water carriers hold water !!! (they hold 12 gallons each — a gallon of water = 10 lbs.)
The water bottles we have are very small circular ones & do not hold any thing like the quantity the ordinary ones do.

XX Head & headskin kept.

Bar. 24.7.
Therm. 77.
Height. 5,100 ft.

Distance —

Game seen in Northern Reserve. (up to Lake Rudolf.)

Zebra.
Kongoni.
Grant.
Impala.
Rhino.
Steinbuck.
Eland.
"Dommy".
Oryx.
Buffalo.
Dik-dik

Game is extraordinarily scarce in the Northern Reserve — in fact there are very few parts of B.E.A. in which I have seen so little. The country is of all kinds & one cannot understand the scarcity, unless it be that the disease, which the natives said had killed the Masai cattle, had killed the game too. (see p. 40.)

Dec 24th. (continued.)
Saw Zebra, impala & Grant- & shot- two of the latter — XX Went = 21 mls. From the shape of their horns — the tips prospecting forward — they are apparently Gazella Granti Petersi.
The trees in this part are mimosa & acacia with a few euphorbia on the hills. X The highest of the sugar loafed shaped hills has an enormous reddish grey ~~boulder~~ boulder on its highest point. Went E. after tea with Hoey, saw very little game but got 3 zebra.

Dec 25th.
In camp. Roman camp.
Went out with Drake due W. to get some meat for the Soudis. Saw a herd of Grant — out of which Drake eventually got 3 — & some impala, who got our wind & went out of the valley. I got a shot at another Grant & broke his hind leg & did not get him till I had had a very long chase after him on the side of the hill. A good many sheep about belonging to the Laiks, who have no right to be here, this being Masai country.
Very few birds about here except kites & marabout, but to the E. guinea fowl seem very plentiful. Country to the E. seems very barren & dried up & the rain seems to have reached about as far as this camp — on the W. side the grass is plentiful & green whilst immediately to the E. it seems quite dried up. There are high hills all round this plain. Flies very bad & a great nuisance. Hoey found he had made a mistake with the true North — adding instead of taking it being E. of W. of Magnetic North, so had to begin his map all over again from Ngongo.
Quite cool at night here & not too hot in the day time if there are clouds about. But when out the sun seems exceptionally powerful & to knock all the "go" out of one

Xmas day.
Pearnet died tonight — kidneys & lungs all wrong.

Ali Nar very down about the camels—he says they have had no proper food—with the exception of a little yesterday—since they left Barringo & cannot go on much longer without it.
From what the guide says we shall not get camel food for three more days.
The guide says Delamere camped here on his way from Radolf to Marsabit some years ago.

Bar. 23.9.
Therm. 87. — at 6,30 p.m. = 65.
Height. 6,100 ft.

Distance = 9.5 miles
— 3½ hrs.

I can see, H. & D. are down on the camels. They seem to have a proper deference by them & mean to get on with them. Neither of them know how to treat a decent native like a domestic & have had no experience of them. This country certainly makes young white men suffer very much from "swollen head" & think they are little gods.

Bar. 23.6.
Therm. 72.
Height. 6,450 ft.

Distance = 10.2 miles — 3¼ hrs.

Have had bad luck with camels — the [illegible] sent out for the eland meat, when getting up, after being loaded, lifted forward & broke its neck.

Dec 26th

In camp. Umurria camp.

W/ at 6,45 & marched due E. across the plain, which is quite dried up, gradually descending till we came to the river Amian — a small stream running E. & W. with clear water. Crossed it near a deserted Masai kraal & then went due N.E. — the valley gradually narrowing between high bush covered hills. Went up a steep rise near which shrubs & trees on each side of the path — a hard pull for the camels — & when on the top, descended again & crossed a deep chasm which looked to widen into a big valley on the N.W. Climbed up again — going N. — & camped near a water hole in the dry bed of a river at 10,45. A very hot march & the flies an intolerable nuisance. No game to be seen at all except one rhino which the camels disturbed near camp. Country much more bushy as we got higher & the hill sides thickly covered with trees. Heavy shower & turned quite cool at sundown — a drop of 22 degrees from midday.

Dec 27th

In camp. Uand camp.

Heavy rain in the night & very cold — therm. = 60. in tent at 6 a.m. W/ at 6,35 & marched from N.N.W. to N.E. continually twisting & turning in a thickly wooded slightly undulating country which is called the Loroge Plateau. Trees chiefly olive, with a few cedars & thorn bushes. In camp at 11,30. From camp went about half a mile S.E. & came upon a fine open undulating plateau stretching for a long way. Saw some eland & shot a stalk & a shot at the bull at about 350 yds. Bullet hit the ground at his feet — we eventually got a cow between us & I got a "Jimmy" later. A very heavy storm came on & we got drenched before we got back to camp. Rain water from a swamp.

1 Statute mile = 5280 ft = 1760 yds.
1 geographical mile = 6082 ft = 2027 $\frac{1}{3}$ yds.

The earth is divided into 360 degrees — each degree containing 60 mile
1 degree of longitude = 4 minutes in time.

Bar. 23.6.
Therm. 72.
Height. 6,450 ft.

Distance = ~~2 x yards~~ —

Weight of Water.

1 Pint = 1.25032 lbs. avoir.
1 Quart = 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ lbs.
1 Gallon = 10 lbs.

A tumbler contains 10 ounces.
A teacup " 6 " .
A wineglass " 2 " .
A tablespoon " 4 drachms.
A dessertspoon " 2 " .
A tea spoon " 1 " .

28th

In camp. Uaso camp.

Very cold morning with heavy rain beginning about 7 & lasting 4 p.m. The heavy rains failed this year entirely, so it looks as if they were coming on now — Very unlucky getting caught by them on a high cold plateau like this, but as there is some camel food about here & none at the next camp, Ali has thought it best to stay here a day & then make a double march tomorrow when the guide says we shall get into good camel country & when I hope it will be warmer. Judging by the green grass, there must have been a good deal of rain here lately & all round the camp the grass has been grazed very short — probably by Masai cattle. A good supply of water here in a small swamp round which are fresh tracks of buffalo, eland & zebra & some very old bones of an elephant scattered about. There is a big Masai kraal in a valley about two miles N.E. from here — deserted — & some Masai had lit a fire about a mile beyond it — E — yesterday. Our guide has taken two White men as far as this before — probably Jameson-Powys & Bagge — & as far as he or other natives know, they are the only two White men who have been here — Delamere passed this country en route from Rudolf to Marsabit & a White man is rumoured to have come as far as this camp with a big donkey safari about ten months ago. He came from Baringo & went on to Lakhipia, but it seems strange that anyone should come from Baringo Boma straight into the Reserve & shoot, as the natives say this man did & it seems very unlikely. Percy & Drake went out about 4 — when the rain stopped — it rained off & on the whole day till then & was miserably cold — & got an oryx with a bad head & a "Tommy". They saw a lot of game but everything was very wild & would not allow them to get within 300 yds or so. Rather strange as this is the Reserve & for years no one has been supposed to shoot in it.

3rd camel died today.

Bar. 22.5.
Therm. 55.
Height. 7,750 ft.

Distance = 9.9 miles — 4½ hrs.

Dec 29th.

On camp.

Camp B.

Guide would not start till it was light for fear of losing the path, so the camels did not get off till 6 & the porters till 7. Marched for about a mile in the forest, which gradually got thinner & thinner, & then got out into the open — our course all day being N.E. to N. — a flat slightly-undulating plain with no trees, except in the valleys, as far as the eye could reach. Saw a big herd of zebra but no other game all the day. After going about an hour we came up to one of the camels — completely done up through without a load — lying down so drake shot him — he was one of the two bought at Baringo. Went over the same desolate rolling plain till 9 when a perfect deluge of rain came on with a bitterly cold wind. Were one very soon drenched but we marched on till past midday, when we camped in a valley near some trees & got what shelter we could. A wretched miserable day & so bitterly cold that when we stopped we each had a go of neat whiskey & 10 grains of quinine. Drake down with a touch of fever. Passed a deserted Masai kraal with the remains of a lot of cattle all round, which looks as if they must have had rinderpest or some sort of disease quite lately. Long coarse grass as far as one can see all over this country. Two guide days after crossing the next hill we shall begin to go down & get into a warmer climate where there is good camel food — nothing here for them to eat except the coarse grass & they seem to feel the cold a great deal — as do the wretched Somalis & porters. A bitterly cold night & blowing hard from the E. — the clouds almost down to the ground. I hardly ever remember being so cold in camp — even in the Himalayas — & after the heat at Baringo, it is very trying. Good water close to camp in a deep hollow — rain.

	°	′	″	″	
Lat.	1	~~**~~17	~~**~~	46	N.

Bar. 23.3.
Therm. 53.
Height. 6.725 ft.

Distance = 9 miles — 4½ hrs.

Dec 30th.

On camp. Hollow camp.

So it was a bitterly cold morning, we did not send the camels off till 7.30. We marched over the same undulating bare country — going about N.N.E. & gradually ascending — till 9 o'clock when we reached the highest point — 8,200 ft. The valleys got more thickly wooded as we went on & in one we saw a herd of about a dozen buffalo. We then gradually descended for about two hours along a fairly good path through the forest but eventually a deluge of rain came on & we got to some very steep muddy pieces of road, which after the rain were practically impassable for any camels & would have been bad even if dry. The camels got into hopeless difficulties & about 1 o'clock & we settled to unload them as we had a most precipitous piece of hill to descend. A few got down with their loads, but the Somalis, donkies & porters carried down most. Ali Khar & the Somalis worked themselves ready hard & I must say that on a punch Somalis show up well.

We camped in a hollow which was fairly sheltered from the wind — blowing hard from the E. — & which seemed to have a good deal of coarse grass which the camels like.

If I had known that the road over the Escarpment was like, I should never have tried to cross it with camels — on the top it is much too cold for them & there is no proper food & the descent in places is almost impracticable.

The guide — a Dahr — who ought to understand camels, said it was quite easy all the way & that the descent would be in no more difficult for camels.

Grass very green on the hills & there must have been a great deal of rain.

Camels & loads all in by 4. Good water a little way to the W. of camp but the supply gave out after one day's use, but we found more further N.E. — both rain pools.

Bar. 23.4.
Therm. 68. Distance —
Height. 6,725 ft.

Dec 31st-

Ice camp. Hollow camp.

Up late as the camels want a rest — the continual going down hill yesterday shifted their loads forward & a good many have got sore shoulders. Drake & I went along tomorrow's road for about an hour — N.E. — & found it quite good. Got a fine view of the Sentinel hills a long way due N. Saw no signs of game at all. Afine morning & everybody busy drying tents, clothes, etc, etc. The rice too on the donkeys had got very wet but we hope to dry it. Showers in the afternoon. Not hearty.

The camels seem to be feeding on grass, but a good many are knocked up by the cold & ft went. & proper food & will not recover till they get into the low country & "sour water" according to Ali Khan. It was a great mistake going over the Escarpment & has delayed us a great deal.

Var. 23.9.
Therm. 69.
Height. 6,100 ft.

Distance = 2.4 miles — 1 hrs.

Jan 1st.

Our camp. New Year's camp.

Camels off about 6 & ourselves about 6.50. Marched N.N.E. along the side of a valley for about an hour, then turned N. for a time & went along a ridge with steep valleys on each side. Had a fine view of the plain below with Mount Kyoro in the distance due N.N.E. Came down rather a precipitous path in a very green valley with a few bushes in it & camped about 10. Drake & I went out E. up a hill behind camp. There we saw some eland but the camel men had disturbed them & they vanished before we got up. Drake missed a ridiculously easy shot at a zebra — standing about 70 yds. Camels seem done up & Ali Khan says they must rest here tomorrow. Saw some sheep which the men said belonged to the Samburu. The valleys on each side of the one we are camped in seem very precipitous but well wooded — some have quite steep cliffs. On the march we passed a big cedar & our guide & the Masai plucked a branch of a shrub & stuck it in the rough bark — they said they "did it" because God had made a high tree & they wished to show their respect to him for doing so".

Good water close to camp from a swampy stream — round which are tracks of rhino, buffalo & eland. A dead eland close to. Roy went out to the N.E. but only saw a strange kind of duiker, which he did not get. We came across some Samburu with sheep who said they were afraid of a Turkana raid. The country all round here is most wonderfully green & the grass very good — the absence of game is inexplicable. One of our porters went with Stigand to Rudolf this time last year — they went about 30 miles E. of our route & apparently saw lots of game. Some Samburu came into camp in the evening & advised us to move about an hours march, where we should get plenty of game.

Bar. 24.3.
Therm. 70.
Height. 5,650 ft.

Distance = 3.7 miles — 1 1/4 hrs.

Water in a deep hollow. N.W. 3 camp.

Lat. 1° 25' 4. N.

Bar. 24.3.
Therm. 87.
Height. 5,650 ft.

Distance —

Jan 2nd

In camp. Broad camp.

Camels off at 6.30 & we at 7. Marched round the hill to the E. of camp & descended into a deep valley down which we went almost N.N.W. till we came to some Samburu kraals. Then turned out of the valley & over a ridge due N. & camped at 9. A rotten camp — very exposed, no shade & no water near. To the N. a deep broad valley with a flat plain beyond & a flat topped hill in the distance. The Samburu have gone to find some Turkana who came in about midday & offered us five camels — each for a cow — they promise to try & get five more. Iron wire seems no use for trading purposes & they refuse to look at it. Brass wire & American cloth they will take. Saw no game during the march, but two eland were seen on the plain to the N. Water fair.

Jan 3rd

In camp. Broad camp.

Off about 6.20 & after getting a guide from the Samburu kraal, went up the hill due S. from camp — a nasty climb along rhino paths in thick jungle. From their traces, rhino must be very numerous. Crossed over the top & went along a valley going S.S.E. — very thick bush at the bottom but open at the top. Went to the place where the guide had seen some greater kudu "some time ago", but saw none & could not see any definite tracks. Saw some waterbuck & one kongoni a long way off but no other game. Had a fine view to the N. & W. — a flattish bushy area of country up to Mount Nyiro in the distance N.N.E. — to the W. the country much cut up by deep valleys. Story went a days march N.N.W. to buy & get some camels — Drake went with him to shoot the plain over the valley to the N. & came back with three Grant — he saw no other game.

Bar. 24.6.
Therm. 85.
Height 5,250 ft.

Distance = 4 miles — 1½ hrs.

Jan 4th

In camp. Pinnacle camp.

Off about 7 & marched due N.— crossing a deep chasm running N.E. & S.W.— till 9, when we camped near a spring to wait for Hoey & the camels. Went over the usual stony bushy country. Drake & I went out N. & worked round the hill to the W. of camp but saw no game except one bit of Grant— one of which he shot at but did not get. Saw some more Grant & one eland a long distance away & a bad rhino coming home. Game seems extraordinary scarce considering the good grass there is all over the country, but the natives say the game has been killed off by the disease which destroyed the Masai cattle & there are a lot of natives, Wakamba & others, all round here too— they have a few cattle & donkeys. They came in to camp to trade sheep but as usual refuse every thing except Americani. The country seems to get more level to the N, N.W. & N.E. & we seem to be leaving the hilly spurs of the Lorogi Plateau & getting gradually on to the plain. A pinnacle of rock on the hill over the chasm to the E. of camp. I tried to trade some new leather belts with the natives for sheep, but they would not look at them & said they were made for women. Also some steel chains & swivels with the same result. They want double the number of beads for a sheep than the natives did whom we have met before & altogether seem very hard to trade with. A strong wind from the E. blowing all day but it keeps some of the flies away which have been an intolerable nuisance the last four or five days. We are buying a good many sheep here but I am doubtful if they will get along when we get to Rudolf— which is said to be a country of rocks & stones. Good water from a spring close to camp.

Three "arms" of ~~yards~~ Americani cloth is the usual price for a sheep about here. An "arm" = 1½ yds. & is measured from the fingers to the elbow.

Baro. 24.6.
Therm. 70.
Height. 5,250 ft.

Distance —

The water carriers supplied by Fortnum & Mason are very badly made — out of 12 supplied, all but 4 leak badly at the joins & are practically useless. They are a bad design — Jars covered with felt — & even if not badly made, would have been nothing like strong enough for the job. Wooden casks — small — would have been much better.

12 camels bought from the Turkana — price a cow each.

Jan 5th

On camp. Pinnacle camp.

Left about 6.30 & went over the hill to the W. of camp on to the plain beyond — saw a good many Grant, one Zebra & two oryx altogether. Stalked one of the latter but he kept moving away, so had to make a detour round a long kopje leaving the donkeys for him to look at. Made a most successful stalk & got within 150 yds of him — but a good deal above him — & missed him clean!!! My shooting is disgraceful this year & I miss my double barrelled .350 very much — am using a magazine .350 now. Then stalked a big herd of Grant & after a good deal of erratic shooting, got three bucks — two were hit too far back & required two more shots each. Heard last night that Hoey had got five camels & sent a note to him saying we had moved camp.

Drake went out along the deep chasm to the N.E. & got a Zebra & a Grant, but saw very little game. Heavy showers of rain in the afternoon. Hoey got back about 3 with 12 camels which he had got from the Turkana — price one cow each. They refused to trade at first because they said Dundas had told them not to trade with any White men or even to shew them where water was!!! Good water from a spring — overflowing. Had an exciting time catching & roping the new camels — some plunged & fought a lot & it looks as if it would take some time to train them to carry a load. They are a big lot — all males as the natives will not trade females — two very light coloured. Apparently the Turkana & other natives only keep camels for food as none of them know how to carry anything.

Hoey saw some gerenuk which he took for impala this morning.

° ' "

~~Let 1 26 4 N.~~

Bar. 24.7.
Therm. 75. Distance —
Height. 5,250 ft.

Bar. 24.7.
Therm. 74. Distance —
Height. 5,250 ft.

× Head + headskin kept.

Jan 6th.

On camp. Pinnacle camp.

Watched the new camels being led to trees — the first part of their training — & then went over the hill to the W. of camp from which we spied four gemsbuk at the far edge of the plain in some bush. Had a difficult stalk up to them & a Grant put them off — followed them & eventually got a long shot at the buck's chest & later a shot at them nearly hidden in long grass — both missed. Pursued him for some time but he eventually disappeared so I came back to camp. Drake went E. across the big channa but saw nothing. The new camels were taken for a walk & led about this evening & made to lie down. Stocy went out to the plain on the W. of camp & got an oryx & three Grant — the men with the meat not in till nearly 8.30 — had to send a rocket up.

Jan 7th.

On camp. Pinnacle camp.

Up late & went to the hill to the W. of camp — could see nothing so went on to the far edge from where I spied four gemsbuk a long way off to the N.W. Unfortunately when I got fairly close to them, I put up three more in thick bush & they joined the others & kept them on the alert. I stalked them for a long time but could not get within shot & eventually was just going to give it up, when two bucks appeared about 200 yds off. × I hit one low down in the stomach & missed him four times running — he went away & when I next saw him, a buck was fighting him & drove him on to a ridge where he lay down. I could not get nearer than 300 yds, so opened fire with the telescopic sight & the fourth shot hit him in the haunch. He went on & I hit him twice more before I settled him. A fair head of 12 ins. Drake got a Grant on the plain. Rain in the afternoon.

Bar. 25.2.
Therm. 75.
Height. 4,650 ft.

Distance = 13. 3 miles — 4 $\frac{3}{4}$ hrs.

Water from a hole in a rock — rain.

Bar. 25.7.
Therm. 75.
Height. 4,125 ft.

Distance = 12. 5 miles — 5 hrs.

1st Grady's yellow sun

Jan 8th

In camp. Thasm camp.

A deluge of rain about 5 a.m. so camels not off till late. Porters off at 6.45 & we marched over a flat country at first open & then dotted with dead or dying bushes — our general direction being from N. to N.E. to the E. some high mountains — to the W. plains. Clouds right down on the tops of the hills & very appearance of rain, but it cleared up about 11. We crossed one deep valley running E. & W. & then gradually got into a thick bushy country even more stony, if possible, than the country before — saw a few oryx & some Grant — the camels were held up by a rhino for nearly half an hour. Had a nasty steep descent into a narrow valley running N. & S. & camped in it at 12 — porters not in till 1. Good camel food at last & the camels feeding well on a nasty dry bush not unlike lavender. Rhino tracks very plentiful. The new camels did well with loads. Quite hot in the afternoon. One camel missing when they came in tonight, so Ali Khan got slated.

Jan 9th

In camp. Barbarta Camp.

Missing camel found at once & off at 6,50. Marched down the narrow gorge where we were camped, which soon opened out into a big plain running E. & W. — undulating, very few bushes & apparently waterless. Marched N. over it & a shoulder & then over a long undulating stretch of country very nearly flat till we came into quite a delightful green country — hills & valleys but no trees at all — where we camped at 2. Barbara have a great many cattle here — some of them came in to camp. I got a Grant on the march & H. & D. an oryx, a Grant & a Grevy's Zebra. Saw more game than usual. Water good from a stream.

	°	′	″	
Lat	1	48	23.	N.

Bar. 25.7.
Therm. 83.
Height. 4,125 ft.

Distance —

13th

Jan 10.

In camp. Gerberta camp.

Drake & I went S.W. & made a big ring round to camp—saw very little game & that very wild. However D. got a Grant-Buck must have been wounded yesterday & 2 Do Bucks. The country all round here looks ideal for game—plenty of water, very good green grass & that quite short—however there are nothing but Grant & a few oryx. A lot of Turkana came in & we traded a cow & 20 sheep for iron there—H. shot the cow with a revolver to their intense surprise—the cartridges perplexed them immensely & as they did not look for a wound in the cow, they must have thought the ghost killed it. A great many of them wear their hair over their backs—well stiffened with clay—like a chignon & in the bottom of the latter is placed a piece of wire which bends back towards their head & somehow gives them the appearance of a cockatoo. They are practically quite naked & wear a string of beads round their waist & neck. They all carry a concave piece of wood attached to a small rest on which they lay the necks & heads when lying down. They are of a very low type of countenance—one had plastered the whole of his face & breast with bright yellow mud & his appearance when given a looking glass seemed to give him an awful shock. They made out that they were friendly & honest but that the Merio part of their tribe had no respect for white men. They spit in a most objectionable way & their women seem as ugly & unprepossessing as all native women in this part of Africa are. I would not trust a Turkana a yard—they have the worst type of countenance I have ever seen.

The Turkana must be fairly numerous about here—quite 40 came into camp—they say they have only just moved up from the low country—some big herds of sheep & cattle about here.

Bar. 25.6.
Therm. 70.
Height. 4,150 ft.

Distance = 4·5 miles — 1½ hrs.

Had to put 20 donkies' loads (= 40 mens' loads) on to the camels today but sent back the men were (8 loads) & 2 tin trunks.

Jan 11.

In camp. Barraguay — River camp.

The donkies & two Zonsales (sick) went back to Baringo this morning. Off about 7 & marched due E. parallel to a river with big pools in it & a little trickle of water between them — in front of us the Derto Hills, to the N.E. Mt Suddem & to the N. Mt Nyiro. Open rolling bare downs to the E. but to the N. the country seems rather thickly studded with thorn trees. Saw 7 rhinos — 3 cows with calves — & a few Grant. Camped at 10 close to the river. Passed a Kikuyu safari trading for sheep en route to Lakikia. The flies here are almost intolerable — millions of them. Water good from the stream.

The donkies took back the remainder of the iron wire. The country round camp fine rolling downs very like the Yatasingishu. There are some fine trees along the river bank — apparently a species of mimosa but much bigger than the ordinary mimosa one sees in this part of the country — they are shaped like an umbrella.

The Derto Hills are due E. from this camp & appear to be about from 12 to 15 miles away. They are a long level range of hills — probably from 12 to 15 miles in length — very bare & rocky & run from N. to S.

Mount Suddem is an isolated hill with three peaks.

Mount Nyiro from here seems a long rough mountain running E. & W. &, as far as one can see, looks very precipitous & much scarred by gorges & chasms.

A very windy camp — the wind as usual blowing from the E. — luckily the rains have prevented all dust.

The natives say the summit of Mt Nyiro is inhabited.

P. & D. went E. after tea & had to shoot a rhino which charged them.

Bar. 26.3.
Therm. 74.
Height. 3,500 ft.

Distance = 13. 9 miles _ 5 hrs.

Mount Ivyero = 10,000 ft. above the sea.

Jan 12th.

Im camp. Loddim — Lyiro-camp.

Jemelo off at 5, 30 & ourselves at 6, 30. Marched N.N.E. along a green undulating country with very good grass & a few mimosa trees scattered about — saw some big herds of Grant & oryx — till we got opposite the S. end of Mount Loddim when a sudden blight seemed to have come on to the country. From good green grass one suddenly stepped into a bare barren dry country without a sign of living vegetation. What grass there was was dead & the sudden contrast was very extraordinary. If anything we ascended, but the country gradually changed altogether as we got close to Lat Lyiro, it became more stoney & sandy, much more uneven — one was continually going up & down small valleys & hills & instead of mimosa, a kind of cactus on a stem with reddish berries at the end of each leaf, appeared. Went for about an hour over this country & went down a steep descent into a small plain surrounded by hills & camped at 12, 30 — Jemelo in at 1, 30. We seem about opposite the middle of Lat Lyiro which apparently runs N.E. & S.W. & looks as if tomorrow's march would take us round the N. end of it. Had a good view from where the country changed & the abrupt escarpment far away to the S. — Mount Loddim about three miles away to the E. — the Marsabit Hills beyond & Lat Lyiro to the N.

Water from a waterhole close to camp.

Apparently we must have reached the northern limit of the rains today as it seems quite dried up here.

From the S.E. & E. Lat Lyiro seems very precipitous but well wooded on the top — there is a big gorge running down the E. slope.

Lat Lyiro is 10,000 ft above the sea.

Thermometer taken at midday in shade outside tent in future.

Bar. 26.3
Therm. 83.
Height. 3,400 ft.

Distance = 7.4 miles — 2½ hrs.

×× This stream rises on the W. slope of Mt Ayris, but after running down the valley for about 2 miles, it vanishes underground.

Jan 13. 14

In camp. Udonumara camp.

The guide said it was a very short march, so we did not get off till 7. Marched along the valley in which we camped, N.E. at first & then turned N.N.E. along a narrow valley with low bushy rocky hills on each side & Mt Nyiro close to us on the W. The country very dry & sandy but more wild flowers about than any part of B.E.A. I have hitherto been into — especially a kind of pansy — primrose colour with ~~red~~ pink leaves. We gradually ascended & then suddenly looked down into a beautiful wide green valley running N. & S. The Udonumara hills — quite low except for some rocky cliffs & pinnacles — on the E. & Mt Nyiro on the W. — one high pinnacle with an enormous rock on the top & some fine cliffs & the whole hillside very steep. In camp at 10 — XX water very good, from a stream. Passed an old Rendile boma & saw some Samburu, who said Rudu were very plentiful, but that their sheep had driven them high up on the hills. Could see Mt Kulal due N. Both sides of the valley are fairly thickly covered with bushes & the top of Mt Nyiro seems to be covered with big timber. The cactus mentioned yesterday has entirely disappeared here & the mimosa & other thorn bushes has taken its place. The piece of tropical country between Mount Suddem & this camp seems quite abnormal — possibly it might be accounted for by being on the watershed & somehow missing the rain, which must have been very plentiful this & the other side of it. Green grass, mimosa, & trees on each side — & cactus, stones & sand & several bushes unknown to me. Several Samburu came into camp & said the Abyssinians had raided right down to this end of Rudolf & had driven all the Rendile away. They were in the usual funk of a Turkana raid — said to be coming off this month.

	°	″	′	
Lat.	2	5	35	N.

Bar. 26,4

Therm. 81.

Height. 3,400 ft.

Distance ___

Jan 14th.

In camp. Udonumara camp.

Left with H. & one Tembueru guide at 6.50 & went N.N.E. towards Mt Hyero. Crossed the stream, which has beautifully clear water & a fast flow, & went along the low spurs which are fairly open in places. Had not gone more than an hour when we saw a female greater kudu going out of a dip up a small hogsback about 400 yds away. We waited & another female & then a buck appeared & fed slowly over the ridge. We followed & just as we got to the top of the ridge, we saw the bucks horns & the upper part of his head about 50 yds away on the edge of some thick bush. He had evidently heard us — stones very — very & was looking our way — it was a very awkward shot as I could see nothing of his body or even his neck. However I had a go — standing up — & luckily hit him through the neck. He dropped at once but I gave him another shot through the heart to make sure. A moderate head — 40 ins. round the outside curve & 31 ins. straight. The greater kudu has no white lines round the throat like a lesser kudu — long rough hair grows under the neck like a fringe — very big ears & this variety (S.C. chora) has only 5 or 6 transverse white stripes instead of the usual 9 or 10. He stands up to 4ft-10 ins or 5 ft. & is a fine beast.

Had a good shy from a hill but saw no more game except some small buck — Grant or reedbuck — in the open valley. Saw lots of tracks of buffalo — some quite fresh.

Went out after tea with the Collector's gun & tried to get some partridges, but they were too wild. Saw a dik-dik or duiker - blue or mouse coloured — about as big as a hare.

Packed up about 12 butterflies & some flowers.

Spied a herd of buffalo on the hillside N.W. of camp about 5.30 p.m.

Bar. 26.4.
Therm. 89.
Height. 3,400 ft.

Distance ___

Bar. 26.5
Therm. 84.
Height. 3,400 ft.

Distance ___

Jan 15th

In camp. Udonumara camp.

Off at 5,45 – a good view of the Southern Cross. Biltd at breakfast. & went down the valley & up the E. side of Udonumara. Gradually went up the spurs & spied all the nalas – most of which are very bushy except on the top – for a long way down the valley but only saw three female greater kudu – two in the middle of the valley – & some Grant & a waterbuck kind – tobas ellipsiprymnus –. Back in camp at 10 after a very hot morning. Saw some tracks said to be those of lesser kudu – apparently quite fresh. After tea went out N.N.E. to try & get one of the buffalo we saw last night. Crossed the stream & went towards the place where I killed the greater kudu yesterday, but just before we got to it, two lesser kudu kinds & a buck appeared out of a bushy nala. The two kinds vanished but the buck stood about 200 yds away & I had a go – standing – at him. He went in to a clump of bush close to us & he wasn't touched, but we found him dead in the middle of it. Head = 23 ins. straight & 28 ins. on the outside curve. Sat on a hill for some time afterwards but only saw two – apparently – lesser kudu kinds.

Jan 16th

In camp. Udonumara camp.

Off at 5,45 & went S.E. gradually ascending the hill. Saw nothing except a lesser kudu kind till 9,30 when – we had got into the stoney rocky country again – we spotted two greater kudu bucks & some kinds on the side of a hill in thickish bush. The wind seemed all right but it suddenly chopped round & they vanished. Climbed to the top of the hill & saw to E.S.E. an arid waterless plain with hills beyond. Hot back to camp till 11.30 – very hot.

Bar. 26.5.
Therm. 86. Distance ___
Height. 3,400 ft.

Swahilis will not eat kudu, waterbuck or rhino.
Somalis " " " " " " or zebra — the latter they use occasionally for medicine.

Bar. 26.4.
Therm. 90. Distance ___
Height. 3,400 ft.

Jan 17th

In camp. Udonumara camp.

The Tamburu brought a girl to camp last evening with her shoulder out. But as it had been done some months ago, I declined to operate. Off at the usual time & went W. to the foot of Mt Ngoro & climbed a koppie from whence we could spy a lot of country to the N. & S. However it was very hazy & we saw nothing. Then turned N. marching principally through bush jungle, but occasionally getting on to the tops of koppies from whence we could spy, but saw nothing except two dik-dik. The natives said they heard some buffalo in a bushy hollow & took it towards us but there was nothing in it. Drake went down the valley — N. — & got a cow buffalo in the bush in the middle of the valley near where the stream vanishes underground. Went out W. after tea & got six guinea fowl & one spurfowl — a kind of partridge.

Jan 18th

In camp. Udonumara camp.

Off at 6, 40 & went due E. up the spurs of Mt Udonumara. Saw nothing low down, so climbed up to the top — a real stiff climb — & looked down into the plain on the other side. It looked horribly dry & burnt up & we could see no signs of water at all — there are high hills all round it from N.E. to S.E, but to S.S.E. there seems a level plain. Could see a long way down this valley N. towards Rudolf but there is a plateau in between. Coming down we saw one kudu hind, but though we waited a long time & spied all round, we could see no signs of a buck. Had a very steep descent over very rough rocky ground & did not get to camp till 10, 30.
Paid off the Tamburu guides — they all wanted Americani as usual.

Bar. 26.6.
Therm. 90.
Height. 3,150 ft.

Distance = 9.7 miles — 3 ¼ hrs.

Bar. 25.7
Therm. 80.
Height 4,150 ft.

Distance = 10.7 miles — 4 hrs.

Carried water.

I am sure our best route would have been direct to Int Kulal & then across to the Ngare Nabor camp. We should have gone direct & on level ground & have avoided all the climbing we had to do to get to Loisammis. The natives say there is water under Kulal.

Jan 19th

Gin camp. Boulder camp.

Off at 7 & marched down the valley N.W. till 10, 30, when we turned W. up a gorge in Int-Nyiro & camped near a stream from Nyiro. Country much the same in the valley but on the E. side the mimosa seems very thick. Very hot — saw no game on the march at-all. A good view of Int-Nalal due N. A Samburu chief came in from the Turkana last night & said they were a good deal disturbed by the presence of our safari & seemed to think we were a punitive expedition. The hills on each side of the valley are gradually getting lower as we approach Rudolf & they also seem to get more rocky & precipitous.

Jan 20th

Gin camp. Nyiro camp.

Very hot night — off at 7, 30 & marched due N. down the valley following the stream & Int-Nyiro running a stream. The country got drier & more sandy & stony as we went on & the mimosa & bush bushes, at first thick, gradually got thinner & thinner & finally a low sort of scrub took its place. We turned N.W. & came to a river & Int-Nyiro up which we had to climb — a most rocky & steep place in the camels. Down on the top we turned due W. & camped at 11, 30 in a dried up undulating plain with low hills all round. Open ground to the N.E. When we got to the top — an enormous plain stretching as far as one could see & looking as if quite waterless. Nothing but dried up grass & scrub here but some mimosas & bushes on the hill sides. Saw one bird & Grant.

No water — We managed to get three of the water carriers to hold water, do with the men's water bottles we have just enough for a night. The carriers hold 12 gallons each. A strong wind.

Bar. 26.6
Therm. 87.
Height. 3,200 ft:

Distance = 9.5 miles — 4 hrs.

Game killed from Baringo to Rudolf – dec 21st to Jan 22nd.

× Grant	♂♂♂♂♂♂♂♀ 1.1.1.1.1.1.1.1		8.
Zebra	♂ 1.		1.
Eland	♀ 1.		1.
Thompson	♂ 1		1.
Gerenuk	♂ 1.		1.
Greater Kudu	♂ 1.	} Int Hydro.	1.
Lesser Kudu	♂ 1		1.
		Total	14.

× ~~1 Peters.~~

××× The second bucket of this proved undrinkable — this one waterhole was used by hundreds of goats & cattle & by all the Turkana as well. It was simply urine.

Jan 21st.

Im camp. Dorsammis camp.

A leopard came close to M's tent in the night, but went when the askari made a noise. Started at 6, 30 & marched up & down hilly valleys & hills for about a mile due W. & then turned N.W. up a deep chasm with fine cliffs & which looked like red sandstone on the N. side — a kind of very miniature "Grand Canon" in appearance. We soon got into a very steep rocky country — always going up or down — & the camels got into great difficulties in places. Several slipped down & one got hopelessly wedged in between two rocks & we had to remove one boulder before we could extricate it. It was quite the worst bit of road we have had — very steep, big boulders & loose stones. However the camels got on somehow though it looked a hopeless job at times & it was a wonder some did'nt break their necks. Eventually we got to the watershed about 10 & from it got a fine view of the S. end of Lake Rudolf — a lovely blue — with a big island. Had two or three more bad places to go down — going about N. — & camped in a dried up valley about 11, 15. Filthy water from a hole which we were quite unable to touch, XXX but by digging we managed to get some which was drinkable. Found many Turkana in the valley, men, boys & cows, who were frightened to death when we appeared, but we managed to get hold of some & told them we did'nt want to "fight" them — which they evidently expected. They brought a cow in to us in the afternoon & seemed anxious to be friendly — they said they had never seen a White man before. It was no game on the march at all.

Some Turkana are going to guide us to the R. Sobo & some water on it.

The wind always blows from the E. at Lake Rudolf or occasionally from the S.E & S.S.E at the S. end of the lake.

Bar. 28.5.
Therm. 95.
Height. 1250 ft.

Distance = 9.2 miles — 4½ hrs.

Lake Rudolf is said to be from 1250 ft to 1330 ft above the sea — averages about 20 miles across & is 150 miles long.

At the S. end of the lake a round hollow volcano not very high & apparently in the lake — very distinct crater (Teleki's?)

Have three Turkana guides to take us to the El Molo, who seem to be the only people on the lake shores & are said to live by fishing.

South Island perhaps 8 miles from the E. shore

The guides from Barungo to leave tomorrow.
The old Turk knows every inch of the way & the Turkana was useful in dealing with his race.

Analysis of Rudolf water.
Sulphate of Sodium.
Sulphate of Magnesium. } Natron.

Jan 22nd

On camp. Lake Rudolf.

At the usual time I marched down a deep chasm & along the bottom for some time, then turned out & it up a deep rocky ridge — the country getting rockier & more devoid of vegetation all the time. Our direction was generally more or less N. but we twisted & turned a good deal — eventually we climbed the last hill & got a fine view of Rudolf dotted with white waves — it was blowing very hard from the E. on the shore & a gale on the tops of the hills. From the last hill we went down a dried up river bed leading out into an absolutely bare plain covered with loose stones — most abominable walking — but nearer the shore there was a little grass & sand. We reached the water about 11,30 & had a most exciting moment tasting the water — H. says & Legard drank it, whilst Jackson told me it was only drinkable in the middle — it had a slight taste but not unpleasant, rather like Fluid Magnesia, but soon after one had drunk it, one's mouth got dry & in a few minutes one was thirstier than ever. We tried it with tea & it was slightly better, but I was horribly thirsty all the afternoon. We tried to rig up a distilling apparatus, but it was a very slow job — three old parraffin tins. Saw some Oryx & zebra near camp. Low hills on this — E — side of Rudolf, but high hills on the other — we have put it on the S.E. end & it would seem to be about 8 miles wide — it widens considerably to the N. A long island with several peaks — 10 — on it, to the N.W. No camel food but they seem to be very fond of the water. Very hot at night when the wind went down a little. Too thirsty to smoke.

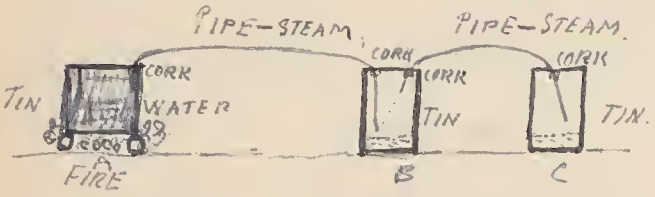
Bar. 28.5

Therm. 93.

Height. 1250 ft.

Destence = 7.5 miles — 3 hrs.

A = tin full of water on fire. Steam escapes by pipe into B — which ought to be in water. Part condenses in B — the rest trickles into C & should condense there.



DISTILLING APPARATUS.

(3 old paraffin tins)

Much more effective if B & C are placed in water — later on we used two water bottles each placed in a bucket of water instead of B & C.

India-rubber tubing from acetylene search light — glass ends with thermometer holders.

XX

Description of fish —

length = 19 ins.

depth = 4 ins.

Back blue gradually merging into white belly.

Eight black longitudinal stripes on each side — the lower ones not so distinct as the top ones.

Top fins & upper part of tail black very forked, almost black.

Lower fins & lower part of tail yellowy-green

Ten prominent teeth in top jaw — eight ditto in lower jaw which was longer than the upper jaw. Teeth set on outside of jaws & quite separate.

Eye black & somewhat protuberant.

Scales big.

Size of scale

Jan 23rd

On camp. 2nd Rudolf camp.

We made enough water last night with the distilling apparatus to last us for dinner — at which we had each a pint of "hoch" to celebrate arriving at Rudolf — & breakfast this morning. It tastes very badly of the india-rubber pipe, which is used for the searchlight, but is better than the lake water.

Off about 6.45 — all three feeling seedy — & marched close to the shore of the lake as a rule, but going inland when we came to a promontory, over ground covered with stones & rocks varied by loose shale. Fairly level going & gradually sloping from the lake up to the hills which are quite close to the right, which are a good deal cut into by gorges. Practically no vegetation except dry grass & a few bushes — the grass at the edge of the lake is a bright green. Had to climb a good deal later & on the tops the wind nearly blew one over. Camped at 10 in a gorge with a fair amount of camel food. Poles not in till 12. Wind very bad. The camels were charged by a rhino, which the Somalis shot — front horn = 21 ins. Saw some Grant & one Oryx. We are camped about opposite the south end of the island Rudolf in the distance looks blue, but when close to it, it seems to be more green than blue — almost eau de Nil.

There is a dumpy & palms in the gorge we are in — about 12. Only saw one bird & one butterfly on land though on the lake there are divers & a kind of swimmer snipe.

damaged the Burton boat.

Two kinds of fish were caught today — one exactly shaped like a bream & the other unknown to me. Both caught with meat. The wind dropped about 5 p.m. a little but was gusty & really did not drop till nearly sunset.

Bar. 28.5.
Therm. 97.
Height. 1250 ft.

Distance = 8.8 miles — 2 3/4 hours.

Int Kulal = 7000 ft above the sea

Lake Rudolf is not so shallow as suspected — it seems to deepen quickly except in the bays where the ground is low.

This plain on which we are camped lies so low that at times I should think Rudolf covers it.
There must be a big stream through the middle of it in the rainy season.
A good many thorn bushes on the valley floor — the only trees to speak of we have seen for three days.

Saw some rocks or cows that had with dark red feathers on their heads & necks.

There seem a lot of ducks, geese, pelecan & divers about the lake edge.

Jan 24 '15

3rd Rudolf camp.

3rd Rudolf camp.

The wind had dropped a good deal when we started at 6.40 & marched close to the edge of the lake over the usual stones & rocks—the going however was more level than usual—. the descent from the water to the first ridge not being so abrupt as it has been. Passed some yellow masses of rock quite soft & with veins of what looked like limestone them. Saw several divers on the lake—some with white necks & throats with black bodies & some of a brownish colour—also some geese with red legs. As we went on the country got much lower & flatter & less rocky & in places was almost well covered with grass. We seemed to be getting to the end of the gulf or bay & Rudolf seemed to lie E. Camped at 10 on the ridge & a long return about ½ mile from the edge of the lake nearly opposite the N. end of South Island—. The Turkana guide knew where the Turkana and the Gogosiwas raided about two miles to the E.—& so we camped with a view which must contain hostiles. The Turkana guide says they don't see the Il moto here but there are no signs of the water where they watered about. Saw Oryx. Grant & Zebra when we got to the camping place & Grant & Oryx then—Quite nothing wd.—Got a Grant but could not get it—. Got a Zebra. Note having a wounded animal but being so short of water as we are, one cannot go on in a waterless country like this. We have only one bottle of water to drink & cannot imagine how the natives get on with the salt-like water. I have a very sore throat & although I am very hungry can't eat much. Saw several ~~[illegible]~~ hares. Last night I once sent an unlucky shot at them—wind blowing the usual gale.

	°	′	″
Lat.	2	45	13.9 N.
Bar.	28.4		
Therm.	96.		
Height.	1250 ft.		

Distance = 5 miles — 1 3/4 hours.

Native name for this stream Ngare Nabou — means for "first-water".
Stayed at this camp to rest the camels who had been going for 7 days — some of the country very steep & rough.

The country is becoming much flatter now & more open altogether. At first there was but little space between the hills & the lake — the hills rose abruptly, almost from the edge of the shore & were nothing but rock much cut into by ravines & chasms — a mass of rocks. Now the country is more undulating & with the exception of isolated hills more down like "no grass". The land rises very gently from the lake apparently to Ngulal — about 8 miles to the E. To the N. low brown rolling hills.
Shore sand & shale here & not altogether loose stones & rocks as it has been.

Jan 25th

Ten camp. 4th Rudolf Jeziorka camp.

A horrible night — a howling gale & wind & the dust in my tent-inches deep over everything — we are short of distilled water too & I had a bad mouth & thirst. Left at 6,40 & marched N.E. up the valley for about two miles — very dusty — towards Rudolf & then turned N. out of the valley over the usual stony ridges & valleys till 8,40 when we came to quite an "oasis in the desert" — a valley full of bushes & palms & with quite a nice stream of fresh water coming from a swamp. It has to be the only thing having as much good water to drink as one liked after living more or less thirsty for three days & nights. The knowledge that one can only drink a limited amount of water, & can't make one all the more thirsty. Shot two guinea fowl then we got to camp & I a grant. Saw some baboons & some coming along just like rosellied sprouts. The Rudolf is about E.S.E. from here — the camp is some distance from the lake & fairly sheltered by hills but very dusty. As H. & I apparently can't be civil to the men, I have had to deal with them entirely by myself, as they are practically useless — the whole time we were at Rudolf they found that they couldn't run the boat & the donkeys like the ordinary porters — & were always trying to make trouble. The result of our experience never having dealt with any natives except Sudanese & Europeans & two Swiss. They both habitually speak to natives as if they were dogs & would also speak to Sudanese round it. I told the men "sort of" "clear out" the other day before all the men!!!

I went out after tea & got a grant & a zebra (grevy) & I got a sand grouse (?) close to camp. Have had a debauch of water drinking all day — it's a blessing to have as much water as one likes.

Bar. 28.4.
Therm. 96. Distance ___
Height. 1250 ft.

Supposed Sand grouse – killed 25th.
Head – yellow eyelids, black eyes, yellow bill, white forehead with black crescent across it.
Neck – Sandy with black spots
Breast – light brown with black brown band across it.
Stomach – grey.
Wings – large wing feathers dark brown – inner wing feathers yellow with black stripes across.
Tail – same as inner wing feathers.
Back – light yellow & brown barred feathers.
Legs & feet – yellow – light-coloured feathers down to top of foot.

The wind seems strongest in the mornings here & drops in the afternoon.

×× Head & head skin kept – no. 1.

The Turkana have so far treated us better & worked harder for us than any other natives.
Some of them are very fine big men.

Jan 26th.

In camp. 4th Rudolf camp.

Off about 7 a went-N. towards the lake which is about ½ mile from camp. Met three El Molo, whom the Turkana went to see yesterday. They were in a most abject funk when we approached, put their spears down behind them & knelt down holding bunches of grass up to us in both hands. We sent them on to camp & went-E. along the plain. Saw some oryx & Grant-but the former deserted — they are extraordinarily shy about here — & Drake got a Grant. I went round towards Rudal & hit three Grant, but only got two — one a nice head of 24 ins. The other after a long chase got away. The wind on the hills was awful & it was impossible to hold a rifle steady — at times it was almost torn out of one's hands. The water here rises in a swamp & not from Rudal. The country gets very rocky & stony all round this oasis but is much more level than hitherto. The El Molo say that 17 Abyssinians with rifles raided the Rendile who had 80 men with spears & who bolted when four of their number had been killed leading them they thought we saw some flamingoes on the lake. The El Molo say that they have never seen lions eating catfish — as is reported — but that they eat & eat crocodiles. It sounds much more probable that they find them dead & then eat them. The El Molo are said to be of Somburu race & to have left their usual pastoral life & to have taken to fishing — the ones we saw today had a very big & roughly made fish hook made of iron. Our Turkana guides went back tonight — they were real good chaps & worked very hard to find the El Molo + the latter bolted into their boats when they saw the Turkana.

N. & D. went down to the lake after tea & saw hippos, crocodiles, several kinds of ducks, divers, etc & big snipe & 1 oryx.

N. shot at a hippo & it was found dead next day. [27th]

1920.

Major L. F. I. Athill sends the following note as an addition to the discussion :

On the south-eastern shores of Lake Rudolf lives a small fish-eating tribe called the Elmolo, now reduced to the verge of extinction by raids. Its old men relate that many years ago the Elmolo were a large tribe, rich in flocks, and ranging over the area, then dry land, which is now covered by the southern waters of the lake. One day, when the ancestors of the existing remnant were herding their goats near the foot of Mount Kulah, there was a terrible earthquake, and the ground where their fellow-tribesmen were pasturing gave way, the waters of the lake rushing in from the north and filling the depression.

An island, now known as Elmolo or South Island, escaped submergence, and from it the smoke of fires continued to rise for some thirty years, after which period it was no longer seen. The Elmolo conjecture that during that time some survivors of the catastrophe were keeping themselves alive on the island by catching the fish which abound in the lake and which form their own staple diet. The manner in which the tale is told suggests that the events took place only a few generations back, but the Elmolo are incapable of estimating time beyond the limit of their own experience. To this day Elmolo Island remains unexplored, and when it is at last visited it will be of great interest to learn whether any traces of former human habitation exist.

Count Teleki reported that the volcano at the south end of the lake was emitting clouds of yellowish smoke in 1888. This volcano seems to have been extinct for the last eight years at least, but another story told by the Elmolo bears witness to its recent activity. They say that the crater is the home of a witch-doctor, and that within very recent years they have seen the clouds of dust raised by his cattle, and have heard them lowing as he drives them to his kraal at sunset.

The Elmolo are markedly more intelligent than their meat-eating neighbours. Is this an argument in support of the brain-making properties of a fish diet?

696|MISx|—

Bar. 28.5
Therm. 96.
Height. 1250 ft.

Distance —

The Suk, Samburu, Turkana & El Molo all speak Masai of a kind & it seems by far the most useful language in this part of Africa.

Arkino came into the Somalis camp about 9, 30. p.m. Everybody was out & armed at once.

Got a good many butterflies here.

Bar. 28.6.
Therm. 95.
Height. 1250 ft.

Distance = 7.1 miles — 3 hrs.

Jan 27th

In camp. 4th Rudolf camp.

Blowing almost a hurricane this morning – off about 7 & went E. towards Rudolf but only saw one herd of Grant- out- & which I got a female. There seems but one ridge between us & the watershed running down to the foot of Rudolf. The wind was too strong to fly properly & accurate shooting quite impossible & I wasted nearly a dozen cartridges. M. went N. over the plain – he thought he wounded an oryx last night – nothing but got. Saw a good many fossilized (?) stones today – some looked as if an animal had been inside & they had cracked open leaving a hollow in the middle. A big chasm runs down from the direction of the S. end of Lake Rudolf, which must have a tremendous stream down it in the rainy season, as drift-wood & brush-wood was piled up several feet high against the trees.

Jan 28th

In camp 5th Rudolf camp.

Off at 6, 20 & marched N.W. over the plain, then over 4 stony ridges & over small plains covered with a white deposit like lime till we turned due E. up a bushy valley where the El Molo guide said there was a water hole but we could not find it. Went on N.W. till 10 & camped in a small bay with some islands about ½ mile out in the lake on which we could see several El Molo. Country all undulating to the N. flat & sandy – we seem to have reached the E. end of the big bay – a few isolated hills & Mt Ba to the N.W. Our El Molo guides left us when we did not find water – it appears they saw two hundred Abyssinians trekking towards Rudolf about 2 o'clock yesterday afternoon – evidently on a raid on the Rendile or Samburu & the father of the three men – a good old lame chap – who came in to camp on the 26th said they had not come back & no doubt had been caught by the Abyssinians. We passed a place where they had evidently tried to dig for water last night but had failed.

Safari in "battle array" — on march.

o o o N.C.O. on mule.
2 gunbearers.

o o A.H. on mule
2 gunbearers

H.D. on mule
o o 2 gunbearers.

o

o o o o SOMALI ASKARIS

o
o
o +
o
o +
o
o +
o +
o +
o +
o
o +
o +
o +
o +
o
o

+ SHEEP +

o o o
o o o
o o o
o o o PORTERS (20)
o o o
o o o

o o o o o o o

ARMED ASKARIS

o o o

Jan 28th (continued.)

When H. & I got to camp, we went up a hilly promontory to the N. of camp & spied across the bay & saw about twenty fine men walking about. Probably the Abyssinians have left some men to build a boma for the sheep & cattle they expect to capture as there looks to be good grass there. No water here or camel food or firewood. Any amount of birds on the edge of the lake & I thought I saw two ostrich. The wind is blowing from the W. today but seems to be S.E. in the middle of the lake. The islands seem nothing but rocks & the Il Molo have a few grass or reed huts on them in which they are squatting like penguins evidently afraid of us & the Abyssinians. Their boats or rather rafts are made of palm trees & they punt & paddle them. H. & I launched the Berthon boat & — in spite of warnings — went to one of the islands. The wind changed & they had to get some Il Molo to tow them back!!!

It began to blow as usual about 3 o'clock — from the E — hardly any wind in the morning. These Abyssinian birds make one feel rather ashamed of one's country — here we are well in British East-Africa & a good eighty miles from the Abyssinian border, yet this is the second bird we have heard of in two months. However as long as economy seems to be the only consideration, we shall never be able to protect the birds under our so-called "protection".

The brown bare hills all round here at sunset look just as if they were covered with heather & remind one very much of Scotland.

Had another go of lake water today — we are carrying water for ourselves — & imagined it did not taste so salt as usual or make me so thirsty.

Saw no game except zebra today.

The Il Molo say the Abyssinians killed two of their men the other day.

Bar. 28.5.
Therm. 94.
Height. 1250 ft.

Distance = 10.2 miles — $3\frac{3}{4}$ hrs.

The El Molo H. & D. saw yesterday were wretched deformed beings — nearly all of them had horrible sores on their lips — possibly from living on fish — & most had distorted limbs & were in a wretched state of destitution. Their nets are made of grass & their rafts of logs of wood fastened together by grass.

××× the camel men found a pool of fresh water whilst I was "scouting" in front & filled up our water carriers from it.

Much less wind as we get up the lake & it does not always blow from the E.

Very few vultures or kites here, but a good many rooks & crows with a reddish tinge on their breasts & necks — hair on top of heads.

Fish caught —
24 ins. long × 8 ins. in depth.
Humph backed — silvery scales — one black line from head to tail.
Lower jaw longer than upper & no teeth.
Practically the whole fish was a bright silvery colour & had a very big mouth.

Jan 29th

9th camp. 6th Rudolf camp.

After seeing the Abyssinians last night, we doubled our guards & put out a double picquet about 300 yds beyond camp. Off sharp at 6 & for the first time we made the whole safari march together — it was also our first time without a guide. Went due N. first over stony ridges & so till we turned the E. edge of the bay which runs a good way inland. Then we came to a big grassy plain with a good many Oryx & Grant on it & marched across it N.W. — & with my gunbearers wide on the left front & Hoey on the right front — till we came to the line of trees where we saw the men yesterday. We passed lots of tracks of men & mules going N.W. — some of yesterday — but saw nobody & though the place looked as if there must be water there & it is marked on Butters' map as "permanent water", yet we could find none. Marched on — the country getting very dry & sandy — till 10, when we camped on a little promontory. A long natural pier in a bay to the N. of it. A fine view of Mt Nyiro in the far distance due S. — Nalal to the E & Mt Bor close to — to the N.W. The hills on the other side of the lake getting lower & lower as we get N. & seeming to die away to low land. Lovish rocky hills all round the plain on which we are camped which is thinly dotted with bush. Mt Bor is a very distinct sugar loaf shaped hill — chiefly of a reddish colour. If the people we saw yesterday were Abyssinians, they must have seen or heard of us & cleared. They possibly might have been Boran if it wasn't for the mule tracks.

Went fishing after tea — H. caught a good fish & D. got a zebra (Grevy's)

Temp = 89 at 7 p.m. tonight.

Bar. 28.6
Therm. 94.
Height. 1250 ft.

Distance = 7.9 miles — 3¼ hrs.

Fish caught — 80th.
17 ins long — 5 ins deep.
Yellowish scales edged with black.
Silver belly.
Tail much forked.
Thin head greenish yellow — no teeth — two small "barbels" one on top & one bottom & small each side

Size of scale.

Yellow fins.
Scale taken off — ¾ transparent — ¼ yellow with black bar.
Resembled a perch more than anything else except that the scales were too big & it had no moveable fin.

4th camel died — shot — today.

Jan 30th

On camp. 7th Rudolf camp.

Off at 6 & marched along the lake due W. till we came to a promontory with some big rocks at the end of it. Here the big bay ends & the shore turns N. again & we followed it till we came to a dry river bed at 9,30, which looked very much as if it would have fresh water somewhere as there were a lot of green bushes about, & camped. Country much flatter & very sandy & in places stony — dry scrub all over the place. Hills to the N.E he should have struck across by 1st Bor & so saved a big angle. D. & I went N.E. up the dry bed & saw some Oryx but they got our wind & we both missed at about 400 yds. Saw some Grant & a herd of gerenuk — I had a long stalk after the latter but — chiefly owing to my gunbearers following me — I did not get a shot. Picked up some Reindeer arrows & a knife in the tracks of the Abyssinians — no doubt dropped by them. The hottest march we have had & I don't think I have ever sweated so much — it was a dead calm when we started but about 8,30 a nice breeze sprang up from the S.E. Much harder work now walking in this sand which in places is quite soft & deep — occasionally it is hard just on the edge of the lake. One of the Swahili camels is about done up — it has not carried a load for a long time — & had to be shot.

The tracks of the Abyssinians seem to have turned away to the N. probably after fresh water which must be somewhere up this valley. N. went out up the valley after tea & got a Grant — & hit an Oryx but did not get it. Quite a nice breeze in the evening. A beautiful sunset.

	°	′	″
Lat	3	4	51. N.

Bar. 28.5.
Therm. 95.
Height 1250 ft.

Distance = 10.7 miles — $3\frac{8}{4}$ hrs.

I saw an extraordinary fine mirage yesterday — below a cliff about ½ mile off — through my glasses — a pool of clear water. I was so convinced it was real that I walked off to it — it was rippling in the wind & seemed to be splashing against the cliff — but it was nothing but dry sand. I was very hot & thirsty & it was a great disappointment.

The wind seems very changeable about here — generally blowing from the S. or S.E. in the morning & often veering round to the E. at night & occasionally to the N.E.

Fish caught today —
30 ins long — 5 ins depth.
No scales — like an eel.
Fin extending along nearly whole of back & latter half of belly (white) to tail
Back & fins brown
Long flat head with two long "barbels" on each side of top of mouth & four on bottom jaw. Two on top of ~~head~~ nose above ~~which were joined & formed an arch~~

Four fins besides the long ones on top & belly.
~~Latter part~~ Front head shaped like a big eel.
~~A slit & under & hole under lower jaw~~. Gills underneath its head.
Tail not forked.
Head very flat & big — 7 ins long.
Eye small just behind top "barbel".
No teeth but hard substance along jaw.

Jan 31st.

On camp. 8th Rudolf camp.

Off soon after 6 & marched at first N.W. over the usual country & sand & scrub & stones but it was rather more undulating just at first than it has been latterly. We struck more inland than usual following the track made by the Abyssinians & gradually turned N.E. crossing a wide & grassy plain very low & with swamps close to the lake. Low stony hills to the E. of it. Got to a belt of bushes at 9,30 & camped. The country on the other side of the lake is very low & from the level of the water on this side one cannot see it, but from the hills to the E. — as we came along — we could see some big trees & think it is there the Turkwell enters the lake.
Much better travelling today as the sand was much harder. Had a shot at some very big crocodiles & saw some flamingoes & pelicans, also Gerenuk & Grant. Went N.E. up the dry bed of a stream & got a Grant & hit an oryx but did not get the latter though I pursued it for some time. The lake here seems to make another big bay & the shore turns almost W. up to a big hill — the country in front seems very flat & bushy with hills to the N. in the far distance. Very sandy & dusty here. D. got a Grant on the march & I might have got a Gerenuk if my rifle had been loaded & my gunbearer on the look out.
The worst camp for dust we have had — every thing is covered inches deep in it.
Permanent water is shown on the map at Ist ~~marked~~ Scottart, which we can see N.N.E. from here.

Bar. 28.6.
Therm. 90.
Height. 1250 ft.

Distance = 10 miles — 4 hrs.

Calm still nights here — wind rising about 7 a.m. & sometimes increasing in the afternoons to a very strong breeze & then dropping at sunset.

Lake Rudolf gets much shallower as the land gets flatter — a man can wade in 100 yds now & not get much above his knees. Too shallow to fish.

Judging from the numerous dry river beds one crosses, this country must be almost impassable in the rainy season. The rivers close to the lake must be very wide, shallow & very swift & would cause endless delays to a safari, especially one with camels & sheep.

Feb 1st.

In camp. 9th Rudolf camp.

Off at 5,50 — camels at 5,15 — a marched due N. over the plain for about 2 hrs & then turned N.W. & marched till we got about a mile away from a high[illegible] promontory, ridge running into the lake, when, as we could see no signs of water, we camped at 9,45. A flat grassy plain all the way — it now runs a long way inland. At Moffat, where permanent water is marked on the map, is N.N.E. from here & there are other hills to the E. including a prominent flat topped mountain. Grass very coarse & dry — some of the men managed to light it this afternoon. Water finished today, worse luck, so we rigged up a new distilling apparatus with two paraffin tins as boilers & a big water carrier — sunk in water — as a receiver. A. got two & H. one Grant. Much more cloudy today — wind S.E.

No trees or bushes about here except along the beds — now dry — of streams. In the rainy season there must be some very big rivers all along the lake side — some very wide but none apparently at all deep. Wherever one comes across the bed of a stream, there are always bushes growing all down it — mostly thorn bushes but also a very green bush of which I do not know the name — bright green.

The wind today is S.E. but the clouds show a due E. wind.

No flowers or butterflies to be seen here — it is indeed a desolate country. At times the whole of this plain must be covered with water — today in one place one walked over a deposit which crackled just like ice. H. went out after tea & shot a crocodile but could not get it as it died in deep water.

A magnificent sunset.

A great disappointment with the distilling apparatus tonight — the receiver, which was placed in dirty stagnant water, evidently leaked, as when emptied it was full of green water!!!

Bar. 28.6
Therm. 96.
Height 1250 ft.

distance = 6.2 miles — 2½ hrs.

A very strong southerly wind blowing today.

No trees or bushes about except in the dry beds of streams — a low thorny scrub in places.

Saw pelecan, herons, divers & a bird with a bill like a kittern today.

Saw very few duck & geese now.

Feb 2nd

On camp. 10m Rudolf camp.

Off at 6 a marched N.W. up to the top of the promontory or ridge & then N.N.E. along the top of it — eventually descending into a small & grassy — very dry-plain. Passed through two belts of trees which looked to be the stream marked on the map but only found some stagnant rain holes & N. found a spring which turned out to be very salt. As it seemed no use going on, we camped under a low ridge of hills about three miles from Int. Moffat which is about due N. from here — the camels have been going for seven days & want a rest. From the low land the other side of the lake from here & Central Island we could see coming along the ridge some distance up the lake. Saw a herd of oryx when we camped but could not get near them. The edge of the lake is hedged in by reeds here which in some places are very wide. We dug a good 3 ft. hole in water today about 200 yds from the lake, but as we got to water it turned out quite salt, as was the water from the rain holes close to camp. There is still a chance that we may find a stream close under Int. Moffat — our map is on such a big scale that it is hard to locate a stream very definitely. The flies are a nuisance here though the strong winds have blown away the millions we had with us in the Turkana & Samburu country. The goats are keeping up well but are beginning to look very thin & scraggy. This ridge runs due S. from Moffat into the lake & encloses a small plain between it & the lake. A long low promontory looks to run out into the lake from Moffat due W. Bad fly for camels here, so must move on. H. & D. rode out after lunch to prospect Int. Moffat & found water by digging in the bed of a stream running round the S. end of the mountain.

	°	′	″
Lat	3	20	44. N.

Bar. 28.6
Therm. 95.
Height. 1250 ft.

Distance = 6.5 miles — 2½ hrs

Mt Moittat is 4800 ft high.

The spring is marked by a big patch of green rushes with some palms above them & is within 50 yds of the edge of the lake.

The hills, which have gradually been retiring from the lake & leaving a big plain in between, now close up to it again, but E. of them is a very big plain.

The only kite or vulture about here is one with a yellowish head & breast, white body, brownish wings tipped with black feathers & apparently reddish legs.

× Head & headskin kept — no. 2.

Feb 3rd (Moffat)

On camp. 11th Rudolf camp. (Spring)

A horrible night — not a breath of wind, suffocating hot & millions of mosquitoes — the net was no use & they punished me awfully — the men never slept a wink. Off about 6 & marched due N. across the plain where there are some greenish yellow coloured hills to the E. & over a long low bushy promontory & camped at 8,30 on the W. side of Moffat which goes sheer down into the lake — it is nothing but rocks & stones. We marched under some low stony hills which join it but are separated by the dry bed of the river in which H. & D. found water yesterday. I found what looks like a good spring in some green bushes at the foot of Moffat just where it goes into the lake. The river is marked as permanent water in the two maps we have. Rocky hills to the N. & apparently very dry barren country. Centred & land with three white patches on it due W.N.W. & low ish land with isolated hills on the other side of the lake. Saw some oryx & gerenuk up the river bed & hit a dik-dik but did not get it. H. got an oryx & a hippo & D. a grant. The females seem very frightened at being bitten by mosquitoes, to which, it seems, they are quite unaccustomed in their own country. A dry dusty plain on which we are camped with a little yellow grass — thick bush up the river bed which runs up to the E.S.E. & then almost N.E. & so round Moffat.

A great blessing to get fresh water again & plenty of it — no one, who has not experienced it, knows what it is to have to go thirsty. Went up the river after tea & soon saw two gerenuk — a buck & a doe. I made a very careful stalk — there were some grant in the way — & got within 200 yds of them. I shot right of them for a moment & they must have changed places — anyhow I shot & killed the doe, but the buck stopped very soon & I got him — a good head of 15 ins — one horn broken off at the tip — though narrow.

Bar. 28.6.
Therm 95.
Height. 1250 ft.

Distance ___

Our progress up the lake is very slow, but being without guides & being obliged to stick to the lake for drinking water, we are compelled to follow the shores & therefore its windings, i.e. bays & promontories, take us a long way out of a straight course.

The men appear quite used to the lake water now & won't trouble to fetch fresh water from the spring, which is about a mile from camp.

Central Island is called Shore Island.

We appear to be 55 miles in a straight line up Lake Rudolf, which is 150 miles long as the crow flies.

Feb 4th

In camp.

11th Rudolf camp. (Moffat)

No mosquitoes, thank goodness, in the night. Off at 7 & went parallel to the river bed due E. & then turned N. round the side of Moffat crossing some very deep chasms & gorges on the way running into the river. Very stony going all the way. Had a very fine view over an enormous dry sandy plain due E. dotted with a few bushes & much intersected by dry river beds. To the E. a range of hills bounds it running S. into the lake apparently near Int 130 — they end about N.E. from Moffat & then the plain extends to some hills in the far distance N.N.E. This river rises in the hills to the E, comes right across the plain & through the hill here in a deep narrow gorge with high cliffs on each side — no sign of water in it & the holes which H. & D. dug on the 2nd were quite dry. To the S. the plain runs to the lake. Saw some oryx & I went on it & got two I went coming back in the gorge — wounded both & had a long chase before I got them & wasted much ammunition — have come to the conclusion that a telescopic sight is not much use in a strong wind.

Heard a lion in the night — the first heard since we have been at Rudolf — one was heard between it & Baringo.

Very hot here — temperature never below 90° in the day time — but there is generally a breeze & as it is a dry heat, one does not feel it so much as one expects. Nevertheless one is sweating profusely all day & nearly all night too.

Sent three Somalis due N. today to reconnoitre the country — it seems that it is impossible for camels to go along the base of Moffat owing to the big rocks, so they will have to make a long detour inland & eventually emerge about three miles on.

Bar. 28.5
Therm. 95.
Height 1250 ft

Distance ___

Fish caught — 5 — by men. It was running itself close to the shore & knocked out 44 ins long x 11 ins deep. Should guess it at 40 lbs. or so.
Back black gradually turning into silver — sides & belly silvery.
Two erectable fins on back (like a perch) — one nearest tail almost square — the other ▱ with five spines in it. They are separated a little
Big head — prominent eyes — no teeth.

Size of scale.

Suggests a cod fish more than any thing else & tasted not unlike one.

A strong S.E. wind all day.

Feb 5th

In camp. 11th Paddy / Moffat / camp.

Soon after 7 a went N. to see what the country is like in front. It is all right till one gets to the foot of Mt Moffat & then the rocks which have fallen from it into the lake make it absolutely impassable for camels, mules, sheep &, I think, porters. The bad part is less than 400 yds long & it means a detour of a good many miles round Moffat to avoid it — the hill descends sheer into the lake at this part. Very annoying when one wants to get on quickly. Passed a flat stone close to the lake with a great many small stones carefully piled on it — evidently by natives at some time. We have passed similar ones before. Found some good springs on the side of the hill beyond the ones we are using — there are rushes & a kind of palm tree growing round them. Saw no game N. except one zebra. But the country seems to get very dry & barren.

Good camel food here & no fly apparently though I saw some nasty looking wasps up the dry river bed yesterday & there are a sort of big horse fly about, which looks very venomous.

Judging from the numerous dry river beds we cross every day & the height one finds drift wood piled against the trees, this country must be almost impassable in the wet season. The rivers would not apparently be very deep but must be very wide & rapid. As far as one can see there cannot have been any rain here for a very long time — probably the rainy season is in April & May & June.

One of the porters bitten by a spider (?) last night on the foot. He lost all feeling in it, but after it was lanced & dressed with Condy's fluid, it got better.

Bar. 28.6
Therm. 95.
Height. 1250 ft.

Distance = 12 miles — 4½ hrs.

xx Strain. headache & horns kept.

Feb 6.[14]

12[th] Rudolf camp.

On camp.

Camels off at 3,30 by the moon to make the detour round Moittat with mules & porters. I went off at 7 & scrambled over the rocks—it took me just an hour to get to camp—I N. & D. towed the Berthon boat round to the next bay. The camel men were charged by a lioness with two cubs at the back of the mountain—Ali Khan missed her first time but got her in the spine with the second shot & the other Somalis came up & finished her. I went on N. along the bay & saw a dik-dik, which I shot at & hit, but when I went up I found I had got two—a buck & a doe. Both were very like klipspringer to look at, but their hair is not wiry. Low hills—rocky—to the E. close to the lake much cut into by chasms & gorges. Central island appears to consist of four separate islands—three small & one big—& not of one only as is shewn on the map.

XX

Very stony here & but little grass & very windy—strong S.E. wind. There is an old El Moto boma farther up the lake—at least judging from the amount of fish bones about—but they also had a good many sheep there too.

The S. end of the bay we were last camped in juts a very long way into the lake & can be seen under water for a great distance.

Can just see land the other side of the lake in places where there are isolated hills—as rule it is invisible & must be very low-lying.

N. & D. took the Berthon boat & went back to the spring & filled our bottles up with fresh water from Moittat spring.

Bar. 28.5
Therm. 96.
Height. 1250 ft.

distance = 7 miles

Central Island is composed of at least three separate islands—
one big high one & two—if not three—smaller & lower ones.
Two small ones are to the south of the big one.
The big one has great patches of shale on it—& several streaks.

One has quite a shadow now at mid-day which shews we are
getting north.

Thought we saw North Island today.

Feb 7th

Dar camp.

About 6.20 a marched along the side of the lake under low hills very much cut into by chasms & over a very stony plain which made it very hard walking indeed. Crossed two low grassy promontories running into the lake & then came to a steep cliff underneath which the rocks made it impossible for the camels to go, so camped at 9.45. Went on N. & soon saw two more impassable promontories about 6 miles on, so we took in a mess. H. wants to strike inland to Alia Bay, which is about 25 miles, but with only two camel water carriers we can hardly carry enough water & if the ground is bad it might take more than two days, which is all we could be certain of carrying. L. got a Grant. Ali Khan went reconnoitring up the lake to the N. & reported that by unloading the camels & then carrying the loads round by porters past the first cliff, we could take the camels round & reload them. He thought we could manage the next two all right but could not see the far point which we expect to be the worst. All this is marked plain sailing on the map & we thought after Moffat, we should have no trouble with cliffs. So Ali Khan says "we are in prison", & all through bad camel water carriers — with good ones we could have struck inland from Moffat straight to Alia Bay without any difficulty. H. & L. went exploring to the E. & hope to find about five miles on leading to Alia Bay some sort of track. However they found nothing & after a lot of talk, it was decided to return to Moffat camp, fill up with enough fresh water for two days & cut across inland to Alia Bay. It seems not more than 20 miles in a straight line from Moffat, so we ought with any luck to do it in two days unless we meet with unforeseen obstacles.

13th Rudolf camp.

Bar. 28.6
Therm. 97.
Height. 1250 ft.

Distance = 7 miles.

Usual strong S.E. wind today.

Lat. 3° 30' 9" N.

Bar. 28.0.
Therm. 97.
Height. 1700 ft.

Distance = 12.7 miles — 4½ hrs.

Left the lake — carried water — the Somalis carried almost enough for themselves in skins they have made.

We struck the Abyssinian track again today — they must have come straight across country from Int. Bor.

Moderate S.E. wind inland — nothing like so strong as on the lake shores.

Passed Central Island today.

Complaint from H. that Ali Kher, when he saluted him, did not call him "Sir"!!!!!!!!!!

Feb 8th.

In camp. 14th Rudolf / Mortlat / camp.

Camels off at 5 & ourselves at 6, 20 & marched back to our camp of the day before yesterday, which we reached about 9, 45. H. went off to explore the route for tomorrow. Very annoying losing two days in the way we have — Wish the maps we have, made it clear whether the route marked on them was fit for camels or not. H. found everything apparently all right for tomorrow. March & found water by digging in a river bed 1½ hrs from here. We got one & a. two Grant. Busy filling up with water from the spring the other side of the rocks with the boat.

Feb 9th

In camp. 15th Rudolf camp.

Off at 5 — very dark — & marched E. over the ridge, which was rough going before it was light, & down into the plain to a dry river bed — running from the hills (to the E). across the plain & joining the gorge the S. side of Mortlat. dug & found plenty of water there & filled up & then turned due N. & marched below the ridge of hills between us & the lake. The plain is flat - flat in places & lightly undulating & has a good many thorn bushes on it. It is surrounded by hills on all sides which gradually join to the N — one isolated set of hills in the middle & a prominent peak far away to the E. marched till 10, 30 when we camped. Water not in till nearly 1. Told H. to take the porters we have, who was with Stigand, with him however he did not & the result was we camped about two miles beyond a place where the porters dug & found good water so they came along. Just before getting to camp the camel on which were our only two good water carriers, fell down & broke one — Had only suggested yesterday to D. that they should be protected with wood, but as usual in this country, it was deferred.

Bar. 28.5
Therm. 99.
Height 1250ft.

Distance = 13. 3 miles — 5 ¼ hrs.

5th camel died — shot — today.

Reformed the lake,
××× Head & headskin kept — no. 3.
Hills to the E. & plain with high cliffs much worn away ending on the N. side with a curious round hill with a flat-top like a table.
×× Called no. 3.

Quite cloudy today — wind S.E. to E. & at night the clouds came from the N. — very dark & heavy.

1st Zebra seen.

The Zebra here seem the ordinary kind & not Grévy's.

Feb 10th

In camp. 16th Rudolf camp. (Illeret Bay)

Off at 5, 45 & marched N. parallel to the same range of hills as yesterday. We climbed out of the plain, which gets well covered with thorn bushes as one gets N. & more undulating, up a slight pass & then gradually descended into a big bare plain with hills to the W. & E. & the lake, which makes a big bay to the eastward, to the N. Some trees & bushes more to the E. ~~bank~~ of camp, which we reached at 11, 15 & the porters at 12, 30, down a dry river bed. The lake is here fringed with rushes which further in the bay seem to extend from shore to shore. The opposite shore looks quite low lying land. Passed one camel dead beat & shot it. Saw Gerenuk, Grant, Dik-dik, oryx, Zebra & Lesse. XXX I got a small dik-dik on the march & missed what I thought was a good oryx & when we reached camp, went out S.W. & got three Grant — one a nice head of 26 ins.XX H. got an oryx. The plain in which we are camped must be quite under water in the rains & there are elephant tracks on it. Not old — in fact there was more game on this plain than we have seen since we started which is not saying much perhaps. We hope we have cut off a big angle by coming inland & saved a good many miles. The dry river bed looks a very likely place for water. It only looks about five or six miles across the bay which seems to run to a point about N.E. & will mean a long march round, I fear. Camels seem very tired after the two long marches & ought to have a day or two's rest.

Our last camel water carrier went wrong today!!!

Bar. 28.5.
Therm. 99. Distance ___
Height 1250 ft.

Temperature = 88° at 7.a.m. this morning.

Strong E. Wind.

Fish caught on the 11th.
Length = 21 ins.
Depth = 3½ ins.
Head – broad & flat with two "barbels" eleven inches long on top lip ~~& mouth~~ & ~~two~~ four short ones under jaw.
Tail – very forked.
Fins – four under body – two on top, the one nearest head erectable & one nearest tail five inches long – like an eels.
Body – tapering
Mouth – small with rows of minute teeth inside.
~~Eyes~~
Gills – under head.
It was too long out of the water to see colour & scales.

Feb 11th.

In camp. 15th Ruby's camp.

Late last night very heavy black clouds came up from the N. with every appearance of rain, the wind dropped entirely & millions of mosquitoes & other flies came out — none of the men were able to sleep & they kept me awake by their buzzing. Went out at 7.15 & went S.E — came across two river beds with big trees in them but no signs of water — & got three grant. Saw three lots of geremuk but they are very shy & always saw me first — had a shot at what looked to be quite a good buck at 300 yds. but missed him — they are very small objects. Started distilling again today — the water from the rushes round the lake is very green & slimy. It looks very much as if we should get some rain soon — very day more clouds appear & lightning has been seen away N. A little would be a blessing but really heavy rains might prove a tremendous obstacle to our marching as one frequently crosses ten or a dozen dry river beds in a days march. H. went reconnoitring due E. to see if he could find a decent place for our next camp — We are in some uncertainty as to which bay we are in, as last night it was too cloudy to take a star — & came back having found no water. He thinks we can get round the bay in a days march & says he saw a great deal of game — he got a topi. Found a very old biscuit tin today — it must have belonged to some European.

dinner at 6.30 — instead of 7 — tonight to see if we can escape the mosquitoes — a camp seems to attract them. There are millions of other flies too, which buzz but don't seem to bite.

Ber. 28.4
Therm. 95.
Height- 1300 ft.

Distance = 10 miles — 4 hrs.

E. wind after 9 a.m. — not very strong. At 1 p.m. it turned S.W. A good many clouds about.

The bay we went round today must be a very big one when the plains are flooded & must extend almost to the hills on the E.

There is an immense jungle of reeds round it in places — over a mile in width. This ceases at the promontory.

Picked up a rock about 200 yds from the lake & 50 ft above it — it was a mass of small shells outside — broke easily & was yellow inside.

Continuous lightning to the N. tonight.

Feb 12 13

In camp.

A good breeze till 2. a. m. which kept off the mosquitoes & flies — it then died away & they came out worse than ever & punished me very much when I was dressing in the dark. Off at 5, 50 & marched due E. across the plain which has a good many "doum" bushes on it & no grass at all — nothing but sand. After an hour we turned N. coasting along the edge of the rushes & crossing a big bare grassy plain with lots of Grant & topi on it — here H. who was ahead with the camels, saw a lion & had a shot at it — he thought he hit it in the forearm, but it eventually got away.
We then turned N.W. & got into a horrible country — quite a mile of reeds between us & the lake & full of "doum" bushes — the going very bad indeed as it is evidently under water for a long time & much cut into by small water courses, in which we saw the skeletons of some very big fish. The ground was quite "rotten" & ones' mule sank in nearly every step.
Eventually at 10, 15 we got to a small promontory & camped on high ground & no reeds between us & the lake — no camel food & firewood.
I went out E. & got four Grant — all at over 300 yds & with the telescopic sight, which I cleaned yesterday — it was very dirty & perhaps this was the cause of my previous bad shooting with it.
Central Island shows a long way to the S. & North Island to the N.N.W.
High hills the other side of the lake, which looks to get narrower.
Millions of small flies made it almost impossible to eat dinner but not many mosquitoes.

17th Rudolf camp.

Bar. 28.5
Therm. 95.
Height. 1280 ft.

Distance = 8.5 miles — 3 ¼ hrs.

The mosquitos here are "anopheles" — they stand on their head when biting.

Wind first S. then N. A few clouds. Heavy thunder in the N. this evening.

We pass a great many skeletons of fish — some very big ones — along the lake shore. Some are a long way from it — & may have been left high & dry after the rains have stopped & the streams got dry or have been killed by heat. This part is quite uninhabited even by El Molo. Have also seen a few crocodile skeletons.

Feb 13th.

On camp. 18th Rudolf camp.

Camels off at their usual time – 5 a.m – & we at 6,10 – after being much worried by mosquitoes whilst dressing. Went due N. first over a bare sandy plain, which was very soft & made it hard work getting along, especially as there was no wind at all – in fact it was the hottest march we have yet had.
Crossed over a slight rise & then had to skirt round a big bay – going N.W – over a bare grassy sandy plain till we got to a low range of hills running into the lake, on the N. side of which we camped at 10. Porters in at 11,45. Almost bare land on which we are camped – a low ridge of hills to the E – as there was all along the plains we have crossed. A few bushes for the camels but very little firewood. We are now drinking distilled & lake water half & half. Saw very little game & it was too hot to go out & look for any.
The heat affects one more here than any where else on the lake – the wind no longer blows steadily – & violently – from the E. & S.E. day & night, but chops about from every quarter & generally sinks at night & sometimes does not rise till 9 or 10 a.m. All day & all night the sweat is running off one but all the same it is by no means so unpleasant as the heat at Nombasa – that is damp & this is dry.
Some Menthol Cones I had in a bottle in my tin medicine chest have completely vanished – also some tabloids of Carbonate Ammonium – the bottle of which got cracked. I find by drinking large quantities of lake water, one does not get so very thirsty afterwards, but what a relief it will be to get an abundance of fresh water!!! One is never not thirsty here & always longing for an unlimited amount of tea or something wet which would really stop ones thirst.

Lat. 4° 14" 5. N

Bar. 28.6
Therm. 98.
Height. 1280 ft.

Distance = 10.3 miles — 4 hrs.

H. distinctly saw Burchell's & Grey's Zebras together today. The last Burchell's Zebra we saw was ~~[illegible]~~ on Jan 5th — the first Grey killed on Jan 9th.

Very strong E. Wind — cloudy.

Feb 14th.

In camp. 19th Rudolf camp.

Jamels off at the usual time — no mosquitoes in the night — 4 mosquitoes at 6, 15. Marched over some small sandy plains & ridges till we came on to a very big bare grassy plain with a lot of sandy patches on it. It was bounded by low hills to the E. but to the N.E. stretched away to some highish hills in the far distance. It was fairly well covered with bushes on the N. side where some hills bounded it & gradually lowered till they ended into a low promontory running into the lake with some big white boulders nearly at the end of it. Camped just N. of the promontory at 10 on a horribly sandy place — one was soon covered with sand which worked its way through ones clothes onto ones skin & made matters very uncomfortable. Saw very little game. Marched N.N.E. as a rule & passed North Island, which has two distinct craters on it, but is not very big. The Lubur Hills show up very high on the other side of the lake. Some big fringes of reeds along the bay we marched along this morning. Very windy indeed. Nothing but a few thorn bushes & scrub here, but some fair grass along the edge of the lake.

R. found an old elephant tusk but it was quite rotten & valueless — We also saw some ancient elephant tracks near the lake.

There is a very sweet smelling creeping plant all along the lake shore — it smells very much like sweetbriar.

D. went out & got a zebra — a Burchell — in the afternoon. Very windy all night.

Bar. 28.6
Therm. 95.
Height. 1250 ft.

Distance = 6 miles ~~2 hrs~~.

Strong S.E. wind — cloudy early.

Temperature of lake in 3ft of water about 5. p. m. = 82°.

xx More probably cedar, but none has been seen growing since we have marched along the lake.
It has probably drifted from somewhere & got discoloured by the water.
(part of this tree kept.)

Feb 15th

In camp. 20th Rudolf camp.

James went inland about 6. a.m. — we struck along the shore — unfortunately followed by the porters — at 6, 15 & went E.N.E. good going at first but we soon got under some low hills running down right to the lake & found it very bad walking indeed amongst the rocks & stones. However we eventually came on to a small plain under the hills & hit off the leading camels, & as there was good camel food about & nothing but a frightfully dusty plain in front, we camped at 8, 30.
H. got four oryx on the march but we only saw some rocs. North Island will be kind us now — some big white patches show up on it when looking at it from the N. Apparently nothing but flat plains ahead with very few trees. The hills we passed under today had a tropical shrub with a pretty pinkish flower on it. Passed some quite big trees — dead — growing about 30 yds in the lake — this seems to indicate that at one time the lake was lower than it is now.
XX Found a big tree lying close to camp — very hard wood indeed & something like mahogany — it is unknown to H. & is much bigger than any trees growing about here now. A very windy camp & the dust very bad indeed.
Got some butterflies — I think which we have not seen before at Rudolf, but the country is too dry & sandy for them to be plentiful — the big horsefly very numerous here. Saw fresh tracks of a lion on the shore today — the camel men saw a great many oryx on the march.
The game is so extraordinarily wild about here that one can't help thinking the Abyssinians must harass it a good deal.

Lat ~~4~~ ~~9~~ ~~1~~ N.

Bar. 28.6
Therm. 98.
Height. 1250 ft.

Distance ____

Wind S.:— a few clouds about=coming from the E.— ı increasing almost to a gale in the afternoon from the S.W. but falling at night again.

We are about 20 mins. fast by our time — 2 hrs - 20 mins. by Greenwich time.

×× One horn = 38¼ ins. — the other 37½ ins.

Very large lunar halo tonight at 8. p. m.

Feb 16th

In camp. 20th Rudolf camp.

Up late & about 7 climbed up the hill to the E. of camp. On the top saw some Grant & Oryx, but I could not get near them & eventually had to have a shot at the Oryx walking away at over 300 yds & missed him. Pursued him for some time but he went clean away. Went on E. into the valley below, which has a good many thorn bushes in it & got close up to a big herd of Oryx, though I had to put some Grant off in doing so. Took the two nearest, as we wanted meat, & shot them both, & then had a long wish shot at what looked a good head, which stopped to look back, & heard the bullet hit something. To my disgust, only one stopped — & he required another bullet, but I followed the herd & got close to them again. Could not pick out the two wounded ones for certain, but dropped what I thought was one & then saw the one with the good head very sick. Stopped her — a good head of XX $38\frac{1}{4}$ ins. The others all went clean away & I watched them vanish in the far distance — no signs of a wounded one. Missed a long shot at a Grant coming back — very strong wind on the top. A fine view from the top of the hill over an immense plain stretching as far as one could see to the N. — looks to have a fair amount of bushes on it & one river bed with big trees in it — some big hills to the ## E.N.E. but very far away. Looks to be good grass near the lake edge.

Got some more butterflies, but then put in the "killing bottle" they all die wrong way up, i.e. with their wings folded below their bodies.

Bar. 28.5.
Therm. 103.
Height. 1250 ft.

Distance ____

xx. Head & headskin kept.

Wind S.E. — very light.
Light banks of clouds all round.
Some marabout storks here — the first I have seen along the lake.

The camels are very fond of the lake water & drink it every day — the Bendile say it does them a great deal of good & take their camels to it once a year.

Bar. 28.5
Therm. 94.
Height. 1250 ft.

Distance = 13.5 miles — 4½ hrs.

Wind N.W. — slight — hazy — veering round to E.

x A thick belt of bush between us & the hills to the E.

Feb 17th

In camp. 20th Rudolf camp.

Went N. about 7 a as soon as I got over the first ridge I saw two gerenuk in a hollow beyond — a buck & a doe — about 200 yds away. Could'nt get closer & missed him first shot but hit him second time. though it took another to kill him.[xx] Head = 12 ins. Wasted some time looking for some oryx the gunbearers said they saw & then went after a herd of about 20. Buck I saw in some trees a long way off. They had moved however & I could not find them. Then went after a herd of grant but I have never shot so disgracefully badly in all my life & it took me about fifteen shots to get two — a buck & a doe. M. got two oryx — E.

Feb 18th

In camp. 21st Rudolf camp.

As usual after a rest, off late & did not leave camp till 6,20 — camels off at 5,30. Struck inland & marched N. over a sandy plain with a fair amount of thorn bushes on it & hills away to the E. till we came to a hill with some very big trees near it. Went to them as they looked very like water but found no signs of it & unfortunately it took us a long way out of our course & we had to turn almost due W. to get to the lake again. Jumped at 10,45 in the middle of a big grassy bare plain — no camel food & no fire wood. Porters in at 12,45. Saw some big herds of topi on the plain, but they were very wild. Some high hills away to the N.E. & a big grass fire going on due N.W. from here apparently in the middle of the lake, so it must be on the point putting out into it from the N. & forming the line of the Abyssinian boundary.

Bar. 28.5.
Therm. 91.
Height. 1250 ft.

Distance = 10.3 miles — 3½ hrs.

A great many hares & dik-dik about here — former look very poor.

Wind S.

Feb 19th

In camp.

22nd Rudolf camp.

Off at 6 & marched over the plain due N. when we came to a big bay, which made us make a big detour to the E. before we could get round it. Very bad going at first in deep sand but getting harder as we went on. A very big plain now stretching away to hills in the far distance E. & N.E. — grassy & sandy for about a mile or more inland from the lake & then becoming bushy & nothing but dry sand & mud. No doubt in the rainy season all the low land near the lake must be flooded & it must be very much larger than it is now. Went into the bush — E — after we got to camp at 9.30 & saw some gerenuk but did not get a shot. Killed what I thought was a guinea fowl — Head — bare — brown tuft round back of it — like a vulture's. Neck — bare. Beak — greenish. Eyes — black, dark red iris. Breast — feathers with white centre — then black & with blue tips. Stomach — bright blue. Back — speckled like a guinea fowl. Wing — speckled running into white stripes. Tail — speckled. Saw some big herds of topi & which H. got one on the march & hit three more. These B.E. Africans think absolutely nothing of wounding an animal & letting it go. ~~Dec~~ Dublin, Hills & bush dome prominent — White stripes — horizontal — near the top. Passed some more dead trees in the lake & the skeleton of an elephant.

Average temperature at midday in the shade outside a tent along the East shore of Lake Rudolf from Jan 22nd to Feb 20th. 1910 = $95\frac{3}{5}$° Fahr.

Bar. 28.6
Therm. 93.
Height. 1250 ft.

Distance = 8.6 miles — $3\frac{1}{4}$ hrs.

Crossed into Abyssinia today — I think we camped almost on the boundary judging from the promontory running into the lake from the N. but to be certain, have made the date the 2

Wind S.W.

Fish caught today —
28 ins. long.
Shaped like an eel.
Head flat — rather like a pike's.
Gills at side of head.
Colour — yellowish.
Back — black.
Head skin — diagonal lines about $\frac{1}{4}$ inch apart converging to spine.
About 20 separate erectable fins — ~~on~~ on back.
One fin next to tail — two end of belly — two under ~~head~~ end of head.
Small teeth inside jaw.
Eyes close to jaws.

Feb 20th

In camp.

Camels off at 4 — an exceptionally cool morning — 2 ourselves at 6. marched due N. parallel to the belt of bushes which skirts the grassy sandy plain alongside the lake till 10 o'clock when we camped. Passed some low rushy islands & a long low island running N.E. into the lake & which looks as if at one time it joined the low bushy point of land which juts out from the N. of the lake & forms — on the E. side — Sanderson's Bay — we are camped just opposite its S. point & do have crossed into Abyssinia. The country to the N.E. looks more hilly & xx we can just see the N. end of the lake, which seems low & bushy. Some high hills to the E. — the other side of the lake. Saw a big tree (dead) growing quite 500 or 600 yds in the lake, which makes it appear as if the water must be very shallow here. The camel men saw three natives — probably Reshiat — who ran away directly they saw them. Stigand's porter says the Abyssinian Boma is inland — he struck W. for Addis Abeba when he reached this point. Much thicker bush inland about here & the camels seem to have some good food.

Three big fires burning to the N. — every morning for some days we have seen a thick smoke or haze coming from that direction. A fine mirage of trees this morning which appeared high above the lake. I propose naming the W. bay at the N. end of the lake "Harmston Bay".

23rd Rudolf camp.

x I do not think we actually did see the end of the lake from here, though it certainly looked as if we could — the lake must be so very much bigger in the rainy season, which was evidently the time when Battiscombe made our map — as he constantly went inland — that what is a dry swamp now, might be part of the lake in the rains.

Bar. 28.5.
Therm. 97.
Height. 1350 ft.

Distance = 12.5 miles — 4 3/4 hours.

Water from a spring on the edge of the swamp to the W. of camp.

Ganeleh is known by a name which is pronounced "Jon Hoey."
The people say he is quite well — a different story to that one read in the last English papers.

XX The Abyssinians expected us to come along the shore of the lake & sent a detachment of 12 men to stop us there, but we turned inland before we met them.

There must be forty or fifty men at this post — Gallis — all armed with rifles — French — & a great many of the natives are armed too with rifles.
We should not have had the ghost of a chance of even passing this post with 60 camels & 20 porters & 100 sheep to defend.
Beyond this there are several other posts — one at Imarita & one at the ford at Kerre & a very big bonga when the river is crossed ~~at~~ — one at least — to pass.

XXX In the rains this swamp is part of the lake & full of water.

Feb 21st.

In camp. Gullis — Abyssinian Borna.

At 5.30 I marched along the lake for about an hour & then struck inland through some thick bush to the hills on the N.E. When we got close to them, we saw the Rhesiat sitting on the tops watching us — having left their goats & sheep down below. We got near them & they stopped & went through the usual process of picking up handfuls of grass & holding them up to us. We managed to make them understand we wanted to get to the Abyssinians & they sent two men with us & we went a devious course from N.E. to N.W. over a very dry sandy flat country with a good many bushes & trees scattered about & several Rhesiat-heads — saw a good many sheep & some cattle though there was no grass at all & no signs of water.

XX At one we found two men dressed in coarse white linen robes & red turbans — Rhesiats ~~xxxx~~ as pairs for the Abyssinians. They came up, salaamed & kissed my hand & without saying anything, proceeded in front.

X After a time we came to a big swamp — dry now — & apparently a good deal cultivated — we saw some grain on wooden stands on the way — & had to coast round it on to a ridge running N.W. At 11 o'clock we came to a spring & camped on the top of the ridge — very dry & sandy — close to the Abyssinian Borna, which appears to consist of grass roofed huts.

As soon as we arrived about 20 Abyssinians marched down with their captain — quite a boy — in the middle. They were dressed in dirty linen white clothes & all had a long big bore bolt action rifle marked St Etienne. 1874. — no magazine to it.

The Ras Waldo Georgis has charge of this country over the Omo.
He is said to be a "bad man".

The Reshiat are very similar to the Turkana – they use the same sort of "chignon". Some wear brass earrings & piece of ornamented fish bone stuck through the flesh between their chin & lower lip.
It has a knob at one end which rests inside the mouth & prevents it slipping out.

xx There seems to be a very strong post on the border over the Omo – this district extends to the Omo & then another Ras governs the country up to the border – this is the man who is being written to.

x My original intention was to go up the [illegible] W. side of the lake & it was not until I reached Nairobi that I heard that the Government – owing to the Turkana troubles – had forbidden us to go up that side & said we must go up the E. side.
It was then too late to get a letter from Menelik.
Hence all this trouble.

Only saw two geremuk & two Grant today.

The Ras ruling this district is unluckily at Addis Abeba.

xxx I believe the Ras at Barco was really written to – Barco is on the road to Addis Abeba. [This man was written to.]

Feb 21st (continued.)

They all carried an immense number of cartridges & after saluting each other we sat down & had a shauri — interpreted by Ali Nur, as they understood Arabic. The important thing to learn was whether the runners announcing us had got down from Addis Abeba — Bruce showed me the telegram from the English consul there, saying this would be done at once, at Barungo on Dec 15th. The Abyssinians said they had heard nothing at all from Addis Abeba & unless we had a letter from Menelik, they would not let us go on. This looks very awkward indeed — we might force our way past this post, but
XX there is a big post on the Omo, which we must pass & they would be bound to stop us there. It may be bluff & I hope it is. Of course I ought to have got a
X letter from Menelik, but we did not discover we had to touch Abyssinia till too late to do this. The annoying part is that we only have to go through it for about three days & then shall be in the Soudan.
The Abyssinians were very off hand, forbade us to shoot & to let our men go into the native kraals & the natives to come to our camp!!!
After tea the Abyssinian headman came to our camp again — we gave him whiskey & soda & Shilatka drank it; his attendants covered his face with their robes!!! Evil Eye!
After presenting us with nine bags of grain, three sheep & a cow — a great change after this morning's behaviour — he
X said he would write to the Ras who had the district on the
XXX W. side of the Omo & we must wait till we got an answer which would take seven or eight days. We also dictated a letter to Ali Nur to the Ras, which a Somali boy wrote in Arabic.

Lat. 4° 46′ 46. N.

Bar. 28.4.
Therm. 94.
Height. 1350 ft.

Distance —

Game killed along the E. shore of Lake Rudolf. 1910.
Jan 22nd to Feb 21st.

Grant.	18 . . .	best head = 26 ins.
Gerenuk	4 . . .	" " = 15 ins.
Dik-dik	3 . . .	
Oryx	3 . . .	" " = 38¼ ins.
	28.	
Lion	1	killed by Somalis on march.
Lopi	1	" " Hoey.

Other game seen —
1 Rhino.
1 Hippo. } killed by H. & D.
Zebra.

Heads taken home.

1 greater Kudu head & headskin.
1 lesser Kudu " " "
3 Grant " " " . 1 "Petina" — 1 label no. 1 — 1 label no. 3.
1 Oryx " " " & 1 oryx horns & top of skull.
3 gerenuk " " " . 1 label no. 2.
2 dik-dik " " ". Total = 12.

2nd Feb 22.

In camp. 1st Abyssinian Boma.

Mosquitoes very bad in the night-, so shifted our camp to the top of the ridge — as they were shifting H.'s tent, one of the porters got bitten in the hand by a snake. Which had got under the ground sheet — we cut the wound & syringed it with Potassium Permanganate, & as he got very drowsy, we walked him about & gave him Whiskey every half hour & eventually made him drunk.

We are camped on a small sandy ridge fairly well covered with bushes & running about N.W. & S.E. On the S.W. side is the big swamp cultivated in places & on the N.E. is a big plain well covered with bushes & running up to some highish hills in the distance. To the N. is some low lying land in which one can see water, which is probably the extreme end of the lake & the mouth of the Omo.

The question now is — if we are not allowed to go round the N. end of the lake — What we shall do?

It seems too much to hope to go all down the lake again & back to East Africa & seems almost better — if we could get leave — to go on to Addis Abeba & Harrar & by railway to Djibuti; but the road to Addis Abeba is said to be almost impossible for camels, though we could buy mules. There is however no shooting to be had on the way — at least none worth mentioning. Whatever happens, we seem sure to have a long & weary delay & this just at the time when we want to waste no time to catch the June boat at Kodok.

Porter better tonight though his hand & arm are very much swollen.

Settled to go to Addis Abeba if we can get leave — this delay will not give us time to catch the June boat at Kodok.

Bar. 28.4.
Therm. 94. Distance ——
Height 1350 ft.

The rainy season here is said to be in about two months time.

Name of the Abyssinian headman at Gulli.

አቶ፡ገብረ፡መድህን፡

[redacted]

Feb 23rd

In camp. 1st Abyssinian Boma.

Long discussion about Ali Khar last night in which H. & D on one side & J differed very considerably.
The Abyssinians say that the men whom we saw & heard of down the lake (p. 88) were not Abyssinians but some of the natives under their rule. Why they were so far in English territority does not appear, but the idea seems to be that they were on the look out for any White men coming up the lake. No doubt the Abyssinian said the Rendile & have an uneasy conscience.
Some of the Reshat here wear a very long piece of wire fastened to their "chignon" & bending forward over their heads with a feather attached to the end of it.
Our idea now is to get somehow to Addis Abeba — we have not time — if given leave — to go to Kodok & catch the boat on June 5th & a trip through Abyssinia is far preferable to going back by the lake to B.E.A.
After tea the Abyssinian headmen came down to our camp & we had another shauri with him. But it is difficult to arrive at any thing definite — our remarks have to be interpreted into Arabic by Ali Khar & then one of his men has to interpret that into Abyssinian.
However nothing seems able to be done until he hears from his chief — our letters ought to get there today.
The Abyssinians brought a beautiful young giraffe for us to see — 1 year — 7 months old — & quite tame. It was caught when very young & is going to Menelek. It has a different marked skin to the African variety — they say they have a giraffe with nine horns!!!
The porter who was bitten by a snake — a "night-adder" — is much better.

Bar. 28,5.
Therm. 94.
Height. 1350 ft.

Distance ——

Dull & cloudy — S.W. Wind.
The wind rises here about 10. a.m. & is very strong till about 3. p.m. when it gradually drops & is quite calm at Sunset.

Very cloudy this evening & looked very like rain.

xx The only excuse for giving the Abyssinians rifles & ammunition is that those are the only things we have to trade & we must have food. When the natives will hardly look at "Americans."
Anyhow it is not my fault, as Drexler wanted to go into Abyssinia & if proper arrangements had been made by the English ambassador at Addis Abeba, we should not have had to do so.

Feb 24th

In camp. 1st Abyssinian Boma

Busy all the morning writing notes about the distribution of game between Nakuru & the N. end of Lake Rudolf — anything one can do to pass this weary waiting is welcome & if we stay here much longer I shall be reduced to writing a book!!!

XX After tea the Abyssinian headman came down to camp & we gave him a .303 carbine & 200 cartridges which seemed to please him very much indeed. I don't like giving away rifles & ammunition but it appears that Sigand, who is a Government official, sold his to the Abyssinians. The natives have been told to come to camp & trade but don't seem keen.

The porter, who was bitten by a snake, is worse today & I am afraid of blood poisoning setting in — his arm is much swollen & we can do nothing but bathe it with hot water. H. wants to cut it but I don't agree.

The Abyssinians say that in the rainy season this ridge is practically an island & very unhealthy.

We are the third lot of Europeans they have seen here in two years.

Buffalo & lion are said to be in the rushes at the N. end of the lake, but the latter, though heard at night, are never seen in the daytime.

Elephants used to be plentiful but are never seen about here now.

They say the natives are very rich in cattle, grain, etc & are suffering from "swollen heads" in consequence.

The Abyssinians sleep on beds on the top of posts about 20 ft high — they say by so doing they are not bothered by mosquitoes.

Bar. 28.5
Therm. 94.
Height. 1350 ft.

Distance ——

Bar. 28.5
Therm. 95.
Height. 1350 ft.

Distance ——

Feb 25th

In camp. 1st Abyssinian Boma.

Photographed the Abyssinian headman & his body guard. But on developing the films, we found they had all been spoilt by the heat — so there is an end to our photography as these films are the newest we have & have been kept in air tight tins all the way from Nakuru. A great pity but it cant be helped.
The Abyssinian headman is of quite a different type to the rest of his men — he is more like a Somali — they are very wild & woolly & mostly have a tremendous shock of black hair. There are two Arabs with him who act as interpreters. The natives here are absolutely rotten with venereal disease — men, women & children. A whole family came to be cured yesterday from syphilis — man & wife & small children. The Abyssinians sent us an ox this evening & we gave the headman tea, which he seemed to like better than whisky.
They grow coffee at a place called Barco about 6 marches N. from here.

Feb 26th

In camp. 1st Abyssinian Boma.

The natives here are not a bit keen to trade grain or sheep — they are above beads & say our "Americani" is not the best sort. They want khaki shirts & we had to give ten "arms" (= 5 yds) for a sheep eventually — the Turkana & Samburu took three "arms" willingly. So more rents. As the "Americani" we have left — nearly 700 yds — will be useless if we go on to Addis Abeba, the only thing seems to get rid of it anyhow. From all accounts we shall most probably lose all the camels if we go up Abyssinia — bad food — poisonous bushes — & a very bad road for a long way.
One hill is said to be practically impossible for loaded camels & we shall have to get porters & mules, which we are told we can do. The porter who was bitten by a snake is now going on well.

Bar. 28.5.
Therm. 92. Distance ____
Height. 1350 ft-

Bar. 28.5.
Therm. 94. Distance ____
Height. 1350 ft.

Feb 27th

In camp. 1st Abyssinian Boma.

The Abyssinian headman says we may proceed the day after tomorrows. Had some excellent coffee for dinner grown at Barca — the best I have tasted for a long time. Cloudy evening.

Feb 28th

In camp. 1st Abyssinian Boma.

A very cloudy morning & it looks as if the rains were approaching — they are not supposed to be due till the end of April.

One of the two Arab interpreters came to camp today & told us that none of the Abyssinians soldiers were paid by their Government — but lived by raiding & looting — half the booty they kept themselves & half they gave to Menelik. So far as I can make out, the sheep they raided from the Rendile are here & they are rather nervous lest we should make a fuss about them — it appears they had men watching us long before we got here & were watching us all the time after we saw the Abyssinians — & what we thought were them — near the El Molo islands on Jan 28th. The headman seems inclined to change his mind about letting us go on to Berre, but as he promised to let us go, I don't see how he can get out of it. However he came down to camp at tea time & seemed very amenable to reason & put no obstacle in the way of our departure tomorrow. We presented him with several things we did not want or could not carry — the Natural History Museum case — no. 46 — which was too heavy, some iron wire, tobacco (native), two pieces of iron which the Somalis brought, & two empty ammunition boxes. We also bought some sheep & goats for ten "arms" of "Americani" each & I got two brass earrings & a piece of ornamented fish bone which the Reshiat men wear stuck through — just below — their lower lip, from an old shirt.

Bar. 28.5.
Therm. 95.
Height. 1350 ft.

Distance = 12 miles — 4 hrs.

Carried water — the Somalis have skins & can carry enough for themselves
— the porters' water is carried by them in buckets & old
paraffin tins — ours in canvas bags & one small
water carrier.

March 1st.

On camp. Between Gulli & Kebre.

Jamela off at 3.30 a.m. & ourselves with the Abyssinian headman on one of our spare mules & the tame giraffe led by a rope — it is going to Addis Abeba — at 5.50. We had about 12 Abyssinians as an escort. We went past the boma & down the ridge on to the plain — marching N.N.E. The plain is very bare & sandy at first with bushes to the E. & N. — low ranges of hills to the E. & N.N.E. & a big swamp on the W. on the other side of which flows the Omo. Very hot indeed & very dusty till we got into the bushes which extend three & four miles & then the open plain stretches away to N. for a long way. Got to camp at 10. & the porters at 12. Saw a few Grant on the march but when we got out of the bushes we saw the biggest herd of game I have ever seen any where. It was in the dry swamp & was composed of Tora with a few Zebra — at a low estimate there must have been at least two thousand. Beyond the swamp there seems to be thick bush in which there are said to be buffalo. Passed three old elephant skulls. H. went out E. & got a good Oryx — a bull with horns 46½ ins. & had an unsuccessful go at the big herd of Tora.

We had to carry water today, but there is some in the swamp about a mile off.

Murray Ali — "the looney" — was going to have the kiboko for having H's revolver loaded & to escape punishment he accused H's gunbearer — a Sudanese — of selling his cartridges for food to the Abyssinians but we could prove nothing.

In the afternoon a very strong S. wind got up & the dust was awful — it blew across the plain in dense clouds & made one imagine there was a thick fog. My pillow was quite black where my head had been — almost a photograph.

Bar. 28.4.
Therm. 100.
Height. 1400 ft.

Distance = 8.7 miles — 3½ hrs.

Average breadth = 40 yds.
" depth = 6 ft. rising over 20 ft. in turns.

March 2nd.

In camp. Murda — on the Omo

Last night after dinner the Abyssinian headman got the answers to his letters to the Ras at Barco — they seemed quite satisfactory He said he had sent on at once to the telegraph place to get into communication with Addis Abeba & in the meantime we could go onto Barca without being delayed at Kelle. Lions roaring round camp all night.

Started off at 2 a.m. & ourselves at 6. & marched N.N.E. across the Sunday plain which is in places thinly covered with bushes — the banks of the river Omo on the W. are thickly wooded — isolated hills beyond it — a low range of hills to the E. & high mountains away to the N. Passed a great many koji at first & a few Grant & a Grevy's zebra & after marching on the level for two hours, went down a slight slope & into the bush which fringes the river banks.

It was horribly dry & dusty in it & very hot — a kind of bushy cactus was very prevalent — but we eventually got through it & camped at 10.30 in an open place — grassy but very dry. The Omo is quite a big river running from the N. into the lake — it is very low now but must be quite 100 yds wide in places & looks fairly deep. High banks here on the E. side & lowish on the W. — a sluggish stream now & hot — saw two crocodiles from the bank but both eventually sank. Some big thorn bushes on the banks & the country looks fairly well wooded all round here — the range of hills on the E. approaches close to the river here.

Quite a nice camp after the dusty plain yesterday & the sandy ridge at Galli.

Saw a few gerenuk on the march.

Some very big ant heaps on the plain — some of the "stems" must be very nearly 30 ft high.

Lat. 5° 16" 0. (approximate)
Bar. 28.4.
Therm. 98.
Height. 1450 ft.

Distance = 6.4 miles — 2½ hrs.

A very few men could here hold this ford against us — the bank on the other side is very high & would give most excellent cover. The river looked very deep & I don't know how we should here get the camels & sheep over — the natives use a small boat which is always kept on the other side. The river is so full of crocs that it would be madness to try & swim it.

March 3rd

In camp. Kerre — on the Omo.

lions all round camp last night & the Abyssinians would not move off till 5.a.m — I suppose for fear they would lose the tame giraffe. We got away at 6 & marched N.E. through the bush on the side of the river, Such a little way from camp formed a very big lake, & gradually ascended till we came to the end of a promontory from which we could see a very big thickly wooded plain stretching away to high hills in the far distance N. & away as far as one could see to the W. where there are some isolated hills. On the E. the hills get higher & bear away round the plain to the N. We descended on to the plain & marched for two hours in thick bush chiefly formed of cactus & other prickly plants — the path was very sandy & the sheep & camels made an awful dust — there was no breeze & it was terribly hot. Eventually at 9,15 We came to an open place very dry & dusty & camped close to the Bonna, in which were a few wretched grass huts. The Omo is close to & has the same high banks on the E. side as it had at Murla — there is a ford here & comes here. The sheep went down to the river & the vines at once got three of them!!!

Saw no game of any kind on the march but we passed through a wretched dried up country in which I should'nt think any animals would live.

From the driftwood on the banks, the Omo must be a very big river in the rainy season. A very cloudy morning & it looks very like rain.

The E. bank of the river is cultivated in places — close to the water which must flood it in the rainy season.

Bar. 28.4.
Therm. 98.
Height. 1500ft.

distance = 7 miles — 2 3/4 hrs.

The natives here are said to be a different tribe to the Reshiat — their name sounds like Kerris or Kerrie.

The banks of the Umo are high on both sides here.

March 4th.

On camp. 3rd camp on Unio.

A dull cloudy morning — camels off at 4 & ourselves at 6. Marched N.E. amongst the bush which fringes the river banks — in places it was very thick & sometimes quite thin. As a rule the country we passed over was flat — very sandy — but we had occasionally some gorges to cross over. A great many cactus plants all along. We are getting to the end of the plain & the hills on all sides are converging together. At 9 we came to the river Unio & camped close to it — on the W. side there are a great many natives & cultivation — they have a rough boat which seems to do a good deal of business ferrying people across. Passed a string of natives, carrying grain, called Bwanyas & Bunis — they come from the hills on the E. & are a much redder colour than the other natives we have seen here. Their chief had a silk coat on & a big wolver hat — was of quite a different type to his men. The Abyssinians say the Unio rises tremendously in the rains & from the places they showed us which were submerged, it must rise 40ft & 50ft.

An "elephant-man" came into camp last night — he had the gold earring which Meredith describes on distinguished elephant hunters — Meredith gets one tusk from each elephant killed — & did'nt at all disguise the fact that he was going into Uganda to get more elephant.

The headman came too & wanted us to wait a day ~~at Kerre~~ here but we persuaded him to go on — the headman ~~of~~ at Kerre came with him too & we bought some sheep from him. Amused ourselves by shooting birds but only got one. Saw no game on the march.

Some quite big trees on the W. bank here.

Bar. 28.3
Therm. 100.
Height. 1700 ft.

Distance = 10.9 miles — 4½ hrs.

Forried water.

Bar. 28.3
Therm. 99.
Height. 1700 ft.

Distance = 11.2 miles — 4½ hrs.

Near this camp was a big tree on which four Europeans names were cut — two very old indeed — the last Stigand's. Unfortunately we only heard of it after we had left.
6th camel died today — shot.

The porter, who was bitten in the hand by a snake at Gulla, is much better, but there is a hole down to the bone which won't heal & out of which matter continually comes. It was syringed with 6 "Perrosive Sublimate" yesterday.

[illegible]

[illegible] Sonia & that he had sent my letter to Menelik — I
[illegible] of [illegible] from Ua so there will be an [illegible] delay.

منه وكرمه تعالى.

فسلام الله وصلاته وغفرانه على الأكرم المكرّم والعزيز الأعز
والأحشم اعني بذلك منشئ هذه الكون
صدرة الورقة من يد علاقه دامنه وامّا ورقتكم
الذي ارسلتم الينا واصل وفهمنا معناه ما ذكرتم لنا
فاني ارسلت الورقة الى سلطاننا كيفية مجيئكم فالآن
انتم جيئوا الينا بالسريع لا تقولوا بكرا بعد بكرا
وان جئتم الينا بالسريع هذا احسن بعد مجيئكم
فاننا اعطو نفقتكم بقدر كفايتكم * ايضا وان
جئتم الينا جيد وان رجعتم بارادن السلطان هو امسن

هو

يقول علاقه دامنه فسلام لي لحضرة كل من معكم
سلاما جزيلا

رجعت يوم الجمعة ٢ صفر المظفر
١٣٢٧

صانع

From the Res of Berco. March 6th 1910. — giving me leave to go Berco.

March 5th

In camp. 1st camp between the Umo & Barco

Heavy thunder with very vivid flashes of lightning last night - early this morning — rain fell about 4. a. m. so the camels did not get off before 5. & ourselves at 5,50. Marched N.E. & after an hour left the Umo which now goes due W. The country was much the same as yesterday except that the bush was very much thicker & the camels could only get along very slowly — halts having to be frequently made to cut down branches of trees, etc. Eventually the country got more open & We camped at 10,40 — porters not in till 1. We are getting very close to the hills which surround the N. — N.W. — N.E. ends of this plain. A very hot march & no water. Saw no game.

March 6th

In camp. River Ayero.

Camels off at 2.30. a. m. & ourselves at 5,50. Followed a devious route from N. almost to E. in the same sandy bushy country but not so dense as that we passed through yesterday. There were a few open spaces & We saw some Neumann's hartebeeste & Grant but no other game. There had been heavy rain some days ago along most of our route & We passed one water hole. At 10,45 We crossed a very nice stream with a good flow of water in it — running E. & W. — & camped amongst some bushes on the far side close under the mountains which We have been approaching for some days — they look very high as one gets near them & I believe Barco — our next stop — is at the very top. On getting to camp, I was given a letter sent from the Ras of Barco saying he hoped I would go to his Boma & that he had sent my letter to Hamelek — I hope by telegraph from Ella or there will be an awful delay.

Bar. 27.
Therm. 90. Distance = 7 miles — 2 ½ hrs.
Height. 3000 ft — after descending quite 1500 ft.

7th camel died today.

March 7th

3d camp. 3rd camp between the Ouse & Barr

Camels off at 4,30 & ourselves at 5,50. Marched E. along the river bank for a short time through very thick bush, which had to be cut yesterday evening, & then turned N.E. over a bushy plain parallel to the hills on the E. Came to the foot of the hills in front of us in about 1½ hours & then began a very steep climb indeed. One camel gave in just as they started climbing & unfortunately was left behind as we did not notice it. In places the hill was so steep that it was almost impossible for camels to get up, but after a great deal of trouble — especially just at the top — all managed to get to the summit of the first hill, from which there was a magnificent view of the bushy plain below as stretching away as far as one could see to the S.W.
We then turned almost W. along a very narrow path with quite a precipice on one side — one camel slipped over but recovered itself in a wonderful way — & after gradually ascending, turned N.E. & went down a very steep descent into a big wooded valley running E. & W. We camped near a little stream in the bottom at 9,30. A very hard march for the camels & most of them were about done — tomorrow we have to get out of the valley which looks as if it would be an awfully steep job.
No camel food here at all — there must have been a good deal of rain as the new grass is sprouting in many places, which will give the mules a change from the burnt up grass they have had for the last fortnight.
A very hot march — saw no game at all.

Bar. 25. 7.
Therm. 83.
Height 4300 ft.

Distance = 3 miles — 7 hrs /am

8th & 9th camels died today — We were very lucky only to lose two today as it was about the worst bit of ground for camels I have ever seen — it took me all my time to scramble up it with the help of a stick. Luckily it was only short or we could never have got the camels up. We did not cover more than two miles straight but it took the camels from five to six hours to do it.

March 8th

In camp. 4th camp between the Omo & Baco

Camels & porters off at 5. a. m. — the latter embarked to carry the carried loads up what was said to be a very bad place. We left camp at 7.15 & proceeded up the hill at once N.E. — It soon got very steep & we found one camel quite settled ~~xxxxx~~ & had to leave him. In places the path was very narrow with a high bank ~~xxx~~ on one side & almost a precipice on the other & very slippery too. After going some way a deep chasm had to be crossed with an almost perpendicular ascent on the other side of about 300 yds or so — there was no foothold for the camels & very soon a good many slipped down & had to be unloaded & the loads carried up the hill by the porters. In all about a dozen slipped over the edge of the path, but only one broke its neck — the others were stopped by trees or rocks before they had gone ~~xxxx~~ far — two chop boxes rolled over & were broken

Eventually by 12 all were got up & camped just over the top of the hill, from which one got a fine view over a broken & undulating but much cultivated country stretching away to high hills on the N.W. — E. — & S.E. Baco is on the top of a high hill to the N.E. There are some big trees all round. On reaching the top of the hill, I was met by the headman of this town & the headmen from Galla, who has accompanied us all the way, with an escort of about 50 men. They all stood up at attention as I approached & welcomed me in a very solemn way — however as we had no interpreter present, the proceedings fell rather flat & we moved on to where they had selected our camping ground. The headman offered to send men to help our loads up.

A delightfully cool breeze. Saw no game.

Bar. 25.7
Therm. 93.
Height. 4300 ft.

Distance ___

The women here wear skirts made of palm leaves – there is an under skirt too generally of skin – very dirty. The stems of the leaves are fastened to a girdle & looks very cool & nice.

A Somali proverb is – "If an Abyssinian gives you an ox, he expects a cow in return".

Another is – "You need not be afraid of the King, but beware of the King's dog". i.e. his officials.

Another is – "Any animal you are kind to & feed well, will think well of you except a woman".

March 9th

In camp. 4th camp between the Omo & Baco.

Resting here for a day as the camels are very tired & the men too. Last night the headman of this place came to camp with the usual presents — a sheep, some foods & three gourds of honey — the latter was got from the natives here & to show it was not poisoned, the headman's gunbearer put his finger into each gourd & made each native taste the honey. This was done so that we could see that each native tasted it without doubt. The natives here are called Shangallas & seem a short thickset muscular race with bright intelligent faces.

They had rain here two days ago & the new grass is sprouting vigorously — good for the sheep & mules but there is very little good food for the camels.

This must be a very rich country & looks as if it would grow very good crops — it must be a very healthy climate — at 6 a.m. this morning the thermometer registered 67° Fahr, which to us is quite chilly.

Had an interview last night with our friend from Galla & told him we did'nt mind being bled by him & the Ras at Baco but we could'nt stand it from every headman we might meet. He was much surprised at first & then very much amused & said he would do what he could. He is responsible for bringing us to Baco — we are not unlike prisoners, though I imagine we could go back to B.F.A. if we liked.

Some of the natives wear their hair in big tufts running along the middle of their heads — from above nose to top of back of neck.

The headman from this Boma came to camp tonight & I gave him 250 cartridges — we have over 3000 .303 cartridges left — & he wanted to send some more sheep & grain. I told him we did'nt want it but he said he was ordered to do so by the Ras at Baco & sent more sheep, flour & honey.

Bar. 25.
Therm. 87.
Height. 5000 ft.

Distance = 6 miles — 3 hrs.

Barco is not marked on the map though a very important place with a big garrison.

There are a good many "terraces" made for cultivation — on the hill sides here, which must have necessitated a vast amount of labour.

10th camel died today — shot.

March 10th

In camp. S. side of Barco.

As it was said to be a short-march, the camels did not leave till 6.a.m. & ourselves at 7. Marched due E. & very soon got into a very hilly & broken country with a great many bushes & some very big trees. It was bad for the camels as the path was very narrow & very up & down &, being very sandy, afforded them no foothold at all. We had several bad swampy places to cross & also the river Ayero, at which we camped on March 6th — one camel succumbed there & had to be shot — & beyond that crossed a more or less level plain in which there were patches of grass which looked as if it had been moist. We went along the side of a valley for some time in the bottom of which were a great many coffee trees but they said they were very old. Eventually we descended into another valley well wooded on the N. sides with big trees & camped at 11,30 — our two hours march extending to nearly six for the camels. Barco is on the top of a very precipitous hill — close under which we are camped — to the N. & the country all round is very hilly — almost mountainous — & broken, but in places is well cultivated. It is really a charming country & looks very green now & the big trees are a great feature but one is always climbing or descending. The camels got into great difficulties at times & several slipped off the path but luckily did not fall far. I am afraid these three days climbing & lack of proper food have settled most of them & it looks as if they won't last much longer. At dinner time a runner came from Barco saying that as our camels were tired, we had better stay here tomorrow. At midnight three more runners came saying we had better come on to Barco, but we declined — at least Ali Han said he dare not wake us.

Bar. 25.
Therm. 83. Distance ——
Height. 5000 ft.

The Djiboua was dressed in a dark blue & black silk coat. with a pink lining to it with white clothes underneath.

They say that "many years ago" the Abyssinian Emperor gave an enormous stretch of country from beyond Barco up to Lake Rudolf to a Russian, who went to Europe & floated a company to exploit it. Having collected all the money he could, he returned to Barco & spent it & apparently had a real good time. The shareholders never saw any of their money again but as far as I could make out, the Abyssinians eventually deported him to Europe. But what his fate was I could not make out.

March 11th

In camp. S. side of Barco.

Quite cold in the night & I was very glad of a thick blanket. About 10 o'clock the Djibou from Barco came into camp attended by an escort of four or five hundred men all armed with rifles & some with very fine shields embossed with brass — they are generally made of buffalo hide — a good many were on mules & some on horses & they marched in a kind of order. We walked in front of our tents where the headman from the Bonna on the top of the hill had drawn up his men & when the Barco troops had got within 100 yds of us they formed up in a long line several ranks deep & the Djibou stood in front surrounded by the men with shields. I advanced & shook hands & made the usual enquiries about his health & he did ditto. We then adjourned to a tent & had a general talk about things in general. After a time he sent away everyone except the Arab interpreter & his own secretary, who spoke French, & asked us what we wanted to do. We told him all about the telegram from the Ambassador at Addis Ababa, etc that he like them all — paid very little attention to it & said he had sent my letters to Addis Ababa. He is a tall dignified looking man & very quiet — he said we had better move on to Barco tomorrow & he would send porters to help the camels up the hills. It looks as if he would put no obstacles in the way of our going to Addis Ababa. His troops had some kinds of musical instruments with them this Ras or Djibou is only acting — the head one is at Addis Ababa. Several of the headmen were quite well dressed. A rumour reached us that this Djibou has received letters from Addis Ababa four days ago saying we could go there but not to the Lake !!!

Lat. ~~° ' "~~ 5° 43' 11" N

Bar. 23.8.
Therm. 77.
Height. 6200 ft.

Distance = 5 miles — 2 hrs.

×× Both men & women — it was extraordinary how some of the latter carried loads of 75 lbs up the steep hills & several were in an "interesting condition"

11th camel died today — shot — also 12th.

One Abyssinian had a double barrelled .400 Jeffery rifle, another had an automatic shot-gun — Belgian — several had .303's. We also saw a .450 & a Mauser.
A good many had revolvers but some are evidently made for show — they have no makers' name on & look as if made of (imitation) silver

This undulating narrow plain is surrounded by hills — much cut into by valleys & gorges — except to the E.N.E. ~~E.E.E.~~ where it slopes gently upwards. Big trees are dotted about in places & at the bottom there is what must be a swamp in the rainy season fringed by palms, etc. There are some quite big trees on the very top of the hill on which Barco is situated — we saw some cedars as we came up. The grass on the sides of the hills is nearly all burnt.

March 12.

this afternoon from the C. Received two ballots, etc, etc.

Lal. [illegible] ٤٣ ١١.٧

ستركويخاخذ يا الكراء عشرين بقله) من رجل اسمه اثر برغنه حياشه

روط الذي بينهم اربع مائه غرش اخذ ثلاثين غرش نقد بعه +

زياكوه الحارثي نسيب والازم يسمع كلام مستركوني نصراني

وحقه الباقي يحصل بعد ثلاث ايام وشاهد بينهم

لطان الذي جالس بندرياكوه اسمه علاقه دمنه حياشي

ـقو ٣٠٤ ٨٠ ٨٠ ٨٠

March 12.

On camp. Barco.

Off at 7 & marched nearly due E. up the valley — very bad going indeed & always going down one steep side & up the other. XX The Dejboru had sent porters to carry most of our loads & so the camels travelled very light — but even them they could hardly get up some of the places on the hillsides which were very sandy & gave them no foothold at all — one collapsed & had to be shot. Eventually we got to the watershed & went down into a widish valley that we had to wait a long time at one place because the Dejboru had not marshalled his army in that he considered proper array. Eventually he sent word that he was ready & we & our escort of about thirty men proceeded solemnly on to a small plain where the Abyssinian army was very creditably drawn up in two lines — the infantry in one long line in front & behind them the cavalry dismounted, each man holding his horse or mule. In front of all was the Dejboru & just behind him some men with very fine shields. Our escort filed away to the left flank & we dismounted & shook hands with the Dejboru & after the usual salutations, photographed him & the army, which must have numbered between four & five hundred men. He came to our tents & had some lunch & asked when we wanted to leave Barco & also promised to send a runner with our letters to Addis Abeba. He then retired up the precipitous hill — to the N. — on the top of which Barco is situated. Some of the headmen had very fine embossed shields & ~~big~~ many had rifles. There must be a very big garrison here as the Dejboru is away with a lot of men & a lot came in this afternoon from the S. Received two bullocks, etc, etc. Quite chilly here. Arranged to buy 2 more 20 mules to take our baggage on to Addis Abeba as the camels are about done up.

Lat- 5° 50' 0" N.

Bar. 23.8
Therm. 80.
Height- 6200 ft.

Distance ——

Sent cables to the deputies to be sent to- Bank of India- Nairobi- Rodok Portmuda
The "terraces" look very like fences & banks in the distance.
This valley is very much "terraced" on the sides of the hills, which would be too steep for cultivation unless it was done.
They grow coffee, peas & cabbages here & brought some barley yesterday for the mules which must come from here too & sweet-potatoes.
No doubt slavery exists here & the natives are practically slaves to the Abyssinians.
We heard that the house of the Arab interpreter, who has gone with our letters to Addis Abeba, had been broken into & his goods stolen but that the thief had been caught. The Abyssinian "Governor" said that he would be imprisoned for three months & that his children would be the Arab's slaves for life. I was also told that the natives have to work every third day for the Government- for nothing

Bar. 23.7.
Therm. 70.
Height- 6200 ft.

Distance ——

The Abyssinian houses consist of an outer & inner one under one roof — the cattle & sheep live in the outside one & the family in the inside one. They are made of grass.
The cows' fodder is placed in the inner house & they feed through a hole in the wall from outside.

90
370
460

90
270
180

roses, elbows & ankles all taken away. They weave cloth here on a sort of loom. A tremendous thunderstorm about 3 with a deluge of rain & hailstones & it turned very cold indeed.

I promise to pay Imersha namely Abyssinian dollars two days after the arrival of myself & the mules at Addis Abeba on condition that he accomps & marches as he is told.
These ten mules hired for ten dollars each from Ulamma to Addis Abeba.
Ten dollars advanced.

H. Trhellsen

1-4-1910.

I agree to the above

[illegible]

hole in the wall from outside.

March 13th

In camp. Barco.

The Djiboux sent us over three bags of grain, two of meal food, 3 jars of honey, 1 of ghee, four fowls & about 20 eggs as a present last night. We also got leave to send letters to Addis Abeba & sent them off this morning by a Somali & the small Arab interpreter, but they were stopped at the first post on the road as they had not a pass letter. Very cold at night & I had all my rugs on my bed & the tent shut up. Got passes for the men with the letters on sending up to Barco & they went on about 11. Ali Bar had a satisfactory interview with the Djiboux who promised to get us 20 mules & to give us a letter enabling us to go to Addis Abeba without interference. I offered him my 350 rifle & 500 rounds of ammunition, which he gladly accepted but said he could not receive it publicly but would send for it after dark. They say very few people have ever had such a great reception as we had yesterday.

March 14th

In camp. Barco.

Heavy thunderstorm in the night with a good deal of rain, but it cleared off before morning. Sent the Djiboux my 350 rifle & cartridges & this morning he sent down to offer me a mule & a saddle, but I said I would prefer a sword, an ordinary shield & a spear. Had a prolonged shauri about the mules I am going to hire but arrived at no definite conclusion. The people here are absolutely rotten with Syphilis & ll. — Who has a touch of fever today — had some awful cases brought to him yesterday — Women & men with their noses, elbows & ankles all eaten away. They wear cloth here on a sort of loom. A tremendous thunderstorm about 3 with a deluge of rain & hailstones & it turned very cold indeed.

Bar. 23.7.
Therm. 75. Distance ____
Height. 6200 ft.

An Abyssinian dollar is worth Rs 1-8. All are dated 1780 except a few coined by Menelik. They seem to be Austrian coins from the inscription.

× Drake sold his rifle & Hoey his revolver to the Abyssinians so I can get the 30 dollars from them.
The dollars appear to be Spanish ones. (Austrian?) & are called "reale" – pronounced ie-ar-ley – accent on the middle syllable. Maria Theresa's head appears on them all & they are all dated 1780.

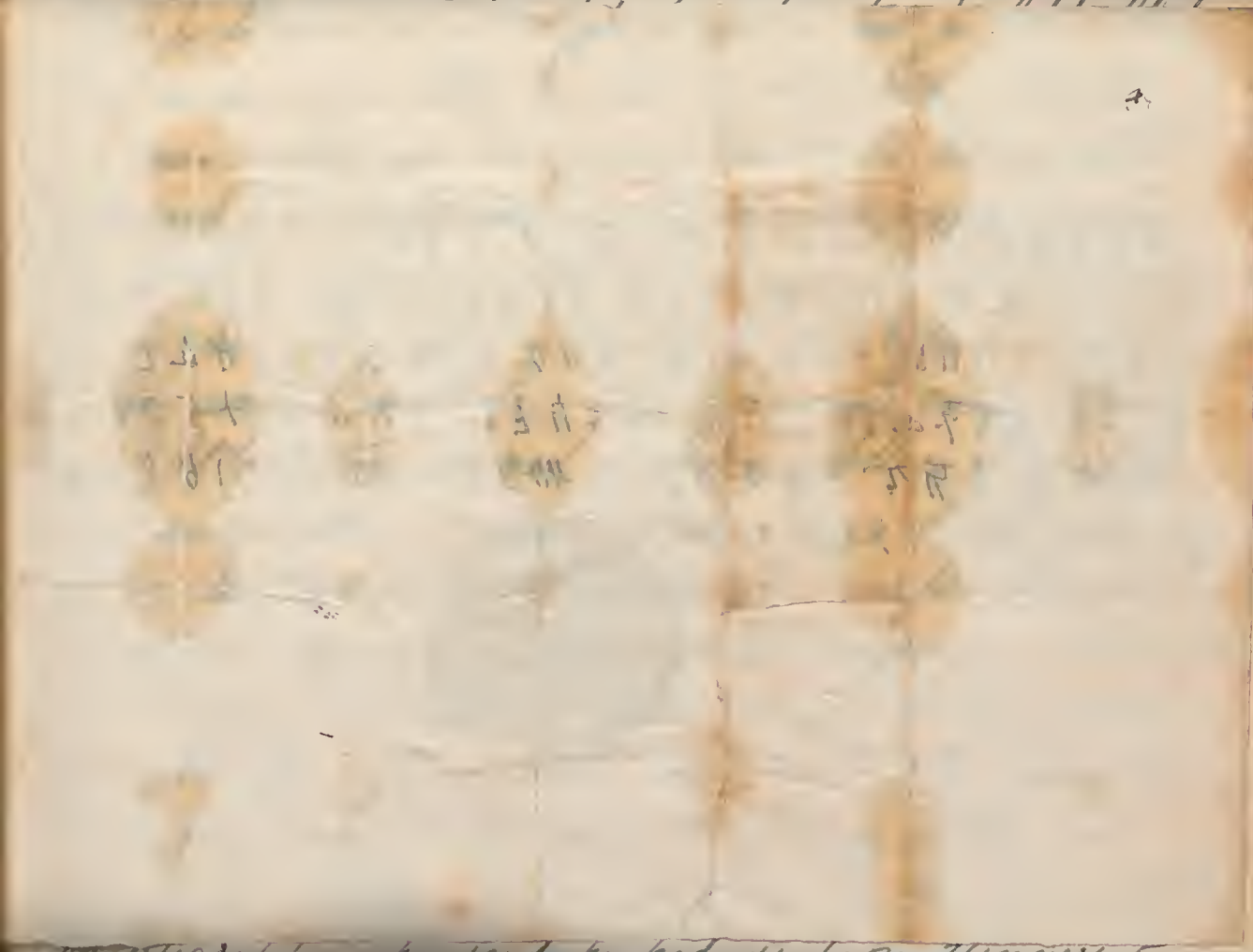
×× This man's name is Macadamanah – at least it is so pronounced.

There are some crows here with a big white spot on the back of their heads & with a much broader & heavier beak than the ordinary crow.

March 15th

In camp. Barco

The thunderstorm yesterday seems to have cleared the air & it is a lovely bright morning — a pleasant change after the dull cold ones we have had since we have been here. Ali Ker went up early to Barco to have a shauri with the Djibou about the mules, road passes &



telegraph — he said he had sent on runners to Telgaka to tell that the [illegible] tomorrow. I sent some dates & grain, 73 lbs & 12 lbs respectively to the Djibou & the 303 & 450 cartridges that the Djibou sent us yesterday. I am better today. The Gulla headman came to camp this morning with a sword, a shield & a spear as a present from the Djibou. A very nice sword & apparently a very old one — they say they captured a lot of their swords from the Dervishes but I doubt it as the other was about — at least it [illegible]. The sword has an inscription — "D. MASCON. FINE TWIST. D. MASCON."

Bar. 23.7.
Therm. 75.
Height. 6200 ft.

ያጣአቲር፡ካበፉና፡አሉ፡ከርቀኑህ፡ዚቀዊሉ፡ለ፬ለቀሉ፡ኪሁ፬
ወአና፡አፌስ፡አበባ፡ሊ፬ፌርስ፡፬፪ከር፡አፌስ፡አለስ፡ሊስጡ፡ከ
ጣበቲር፡ካበኩ፡ተቀውለቀሉ፡ሲስጉሩ፬ው፡እዚህ፡ስፌር፡ተዚህ፡
ወፌ፬፡አጣጅሉ፬ው፡ከለው፡ምጣስቲር!ካስሉ፡ለተናንሩ፡ነው
የጢወጡ፡፬ኳጣ፡ተቀውለቀሉ፡ጠጋቢተ፡፲ቀጣ፡፲፬፪፪ዛወተ
ዛከምጣኒተ፡ተሳፌ፡ከካ፡

there are some crows here with a big white spot on the back of their heads & with a much broader & louder hoarser beak than the ordinary crow.

March 15th.

In camp. Barco.

The thunderstorm yesterday seems to have cleared the air & it is a lovely bright morning — a pleasant change after the dull cold ones we have had since we have been here. Ali Ber went up early to Barco to have a shauri with the Djibou about the mules, road passes & porters for tomorrow when we hope to make a start for Addis Abeba. He returned & said they had had a lot of bother with the mule men — they eventually said they would take 20 dollers hire for each of 20 mules, but wanted all the money paying down at once. That of course was impossible as I have only some English £5. notes & will not sell rifles & cartridges — as they wanted me to do — it is bad enough giving them away. At last they agreed to take 30 dollars down & the rest I can get when we get to Addis Abeba. The Djibou also sent me two road passes — one for myself & one for the camels — the latter to be used in case we part company. The camels have to carry the loads tomorrow & the native porters come the day after to take them down the steep place.

xx The Djibou says he has not received any letters yet from Addis Abeba but no doubt he has heard from there by telegraph — he said he had sent on runners to telegraph to Menelik that we start tomorrow.

He sent some sacks of grain, 73 lbs & 12 chickens & asked for the rifle cover of the .350 & also for a watch !!! These Abyssinians don't lose anything through not asking for it. H. is better today. The Gulli headman came to camp this evening with a sword, a shield & a spear as a present from the Djibou. A very nice sword & apparently a very old one — they say they captured a lot of their swords from the Dervishes but I thought it was the other way about — at least at Metemmeh. The sword has an inscription — "D. MASCON. FINE TWIST. D. MASCON."

Bar. 23.6"
Therm. 76
Height. 6300 ft.

Distance = 3 miles — 1 hr.

13 & 14 camels died today — one probably from eating "poison" bushes, the other fell down & hurt its thigh coming here. Some are very sick — probably the result of being bitten by a sort of horse fly on Lake Rudolf. Ali Nar said they would be all right till the rains came & then would die.

To the E. there is another valley divided by hills from the one we look down into & beyond that there is a high range of mountains. To the W. of the valley it looks to be all hills & mountains.

March 16th

1st camp between Barco & Ulla.

In camp.

A thunderstorm in the night & about 3.a.m. very heavy rain which lasted till about 8, so we did not start as all the camel mats, etc, were dripping wet & we hoped it might clear up. The Djibouti came down to camp about 10 with quite a small retinue & after some talk - chiefly about his ailments - he went off to see if the road was all right for our next camp. Very cold & dull & looks as if the rains had set in but the natives say not & that we shall find it quite fine as we get nearer Addis Abeba where the heavy rains are in June & July.
It cleared up about 11 & we started at midday marching N.E. up the valley which gradually got narrower & narrower & the hills on each side lower. The slopes were well wooded in places & we saw a good many cedars. After an hour's march we came to the watershed & camped - a magnificent view N.E. a valley from 2000 ft to 3000 ft (about up) stretching away as far as one could see & apparently well wooded. It looks about 10 xx miles wide & is enclosed by high rugged hills except to the N.E.
A. rode a horse he had bought for 20 dollars & H. one which the French speaking Abyssinian has given him - & who gave him 200 cartridges & all our Manila rope, have been offered nothing.
The Djibouti, who preceded us today, has gone down into the valley to see if the road down - it looks most awfully steep - is all right. When he came to my tent this morning, he saw the shield, etc, which he had given me & asked me to hide them because he didn't want any other Abyssinian to see them...!!!
Thunder all round & much hotter than it has been for the last day or two.
The Djibouti after examining the road down into the valley, came back & said he could not get it ready for the camels till the day after tomorrow. He also produced a letter - said to have been just received - from the Djibouti who is at Addis Abeba telling him to take great care of us.
Very seedy with bad stomach ache, etc, etc.

Bar. 23.6.
Therm. 76. Distance ——
Height. 6300 ft.

The valleys down the hillsides have a lot of trees in them here — the hillsides are fairly [illegible] with [illegible] grass.
Many grass huts about here — mostly on the tops of the hills.

ምጣስቲር፡ከበጓ፡ደጢባሬ፡
ጰላሊዝ፡ፈረጓቹ፡ወሄመ፡ጓሳ
ሠት፡ደወጣልና፡ደሳቹ፡መንቢት፡
ቪቀጓ፡፲፱፫፲ሓመተ፡ምጓረት፡ተጻፈ፡

Lat. 5°

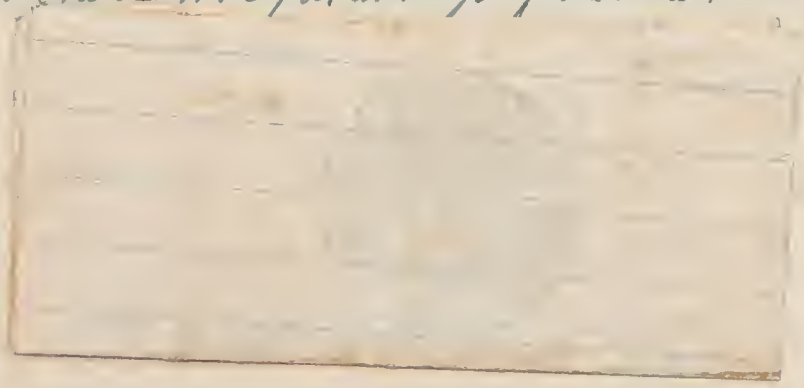
Bar. 26
Therm. 80.
Height. 3800 ft.

15th - 16th - 17th - 18th - 19th camels died today — three fell down [illegible] & two collapsed on the [illegible]

696|MISx|—

Bar. 23.6.
Therm. 76. Distance ——
Height. 6300 ft.

The valleys down the hillsides have a lot of trees in them here — the hillsides are fairly thickly covered with small green bushes.
Many grass huts about here — mostly on the tops of the hills.



Lat. 5° 50′ 42″ N.

Bar. 26.1
Therm. 80. Distance = 2 miles. (straight.) — 2 m
Height. 3800 ft.

15″ – 16″ – 17″ – 18″ – 19″ camels died today — three fell down precipices & two collapsed on the road.

March 17th

In camp. 1st camp between Barco & Elba.

Thunder & rain in the night & a dull cloudy cold morning. Had a bad night but feel better this morning — had to take a lot of chlorodyne & some lead with opium to stop the pain & hope it is not going to turn into dysentery. One camel which was quite right yesterday, very bad today owing, they think, to eating "poison bushes." At 10 a regular deluge of rain began & lasted till midday. The Djibouti arrived about 2 & we had a long shauri, eventually getting an agreement signed by the man who is providing 20 mules from here to Addis Abeba at the rate of 20 Abyssinian dollars for each mule — to be paid two days after my & the mules' arrival at Addis Abeba. They say the Djibouti has 200 men & women working at the road into the valley today but that the rain has probably destroyed most of their work — it was almost like a waterspout & lasted some time.

March 18th

In camp. 2nd camp between Barco & Elba.

Camels off at 6 without loads — everything being left behind for the natives to carry. We started about 7,30 with the Djibouti — luckily it was a fine morning — & at once went down the path leading on to the plain. It was in most places quite a fair gradient but very narrow indeed & ~~in most~~ generally there was a drop — very nearly sheer — of 400 or 500 ft. Several camels in their stupid way stepped over the edge but only three went to the bottom — one very nearly dragging a Somali with him. One died last night & another collapsed on the road & was shot. About half way down we came across quite three hundred natives superintended by Abyssinians busily making a new road for us & from this place to the bottom of the hill an excellent path had been made banked up & guarded by trees on the side where

Borrowed 30 dollars from Drake to pay a deposit to the mule man.

Drake's horse went off its feed today, so the Abyssinians cast him & produced some sort of wood, which they set fire to & held the smoke under its nose & mouth. They then did the same with some burnt grass & the horse got up & immediately began to feed & continued to do so long as we watched it. (19th.)

Trading goods for Abyssinia —
Cheap swords — very "flash".
" revolvers. " " .
" watches. " " .
" glasses — not Zeiss.
" rings & jewellery. " "
Khaki shirts.
" coats.
But "Americani".
Slouch hats — double brim.

March 18th (continued)

the precipice was. Even with all the natives they had, it must have taken some days to make & the pity is that the first heavy rains will wash it all away. The Abyssinians stayed till all the camels got to the new road — he expressed great regret that we would not stay another day at Barco as he could then have had all the road made right — & then came down to camp & we said him & the Gulli headman good bye — I was very sorry to part with the latter as he was a real good chap. The road stuck to the side of a hill till it got a spur running down into the plain — on the top of which it went. The plain where we are camped is quite thickly wooded & there is a very nice stream running from the hills. Very hot down on the plain compared to Barco & thunderstorms all round in the afternoon. All our loads were brought in by the natives by 1 o'clock — we gave them our remaining bags of beads but a pair of mirrors pleased them much more. Curiously enough the loads required two men to carry them each, but the women all had to carry a load unaided!!!

I must say that, considering I have no letter from Menelik, the Abyssinians have treated us extraordinarily well in every way — if one had been Royalty they could not have done more. Very strange considering the horrible cruelties they practised on the Italians they captured at Adowa only a few years ago — they told us they did do very unwillingly but Menelik's orders had to be obeyed.

Received a parting present of an ox, grain, fowls, etc.

~~Lat. 5° 51' 0" N.~~

Bar. 26.4
Therm. 90.
Height. 3600 ft.

Distance = 11.4 miles — 4½ hrs.

Passed a few patches of ground in the valley which had been cultivated, but most of the natives are said to live on the hills.

Every Abyssinian I have seen so far, including our mule drivers, carries a rifle & wears a bandolier full of cartridges.
It looks as if every body was a soldier — they say the soldiers get no pay but only food & live by the loot they can get.

A man eating lion said to be about here — also a lot of game in a swamp under the hills on the opposite side of the valley. The lion was said to have killed two natives in the night quite recently.

Bar. 26.4.
Therm. 85.
Height. 3600 ft.

Distance = 5.4 miles — 2 hrs.

We miss the village of Elba but are camped under a mountain of that name. The mule men wanted to go over some very bad hills, but the "Frenchman" says it is unnecessary & we can go down this valley to Kosha & so on to Elma of Lamu.
Elba is on the W. side of the hills.
There is a Government gold mine on the hills to the W. of this camp.

March 19th

In camp. 3rd camp between Barco & Ella.

Jamelo & mules off at 6 & ourselves at 6.30. Marched along the valley — generally N.E — which is thickly wooded nearly all the way & in some places so thick with undergrowth that one could not get away from the path, till 11.30 when we camped. Porters not in till 2. The mules went well & were no trouble.
Most of the way the path went close under the mountains on the W. of the valley — the slopes are well wooded especially at the tops & are much cut into by gorges down which numerous streams flow — we must have crossed five or six. Quite green grass soon after we started but as we went on it got drier & drier & near camp the trees were not so thick. Passed several kraals on the sides of the hills. Int. Sousa on the other side of the valley — which may be 10 miles wide — E.N.E & Int. Male S.E. much hotter. High mountains both sides of the valley.

March 20th

In camp. ~~4th camp between Barco~~ Ella.

A dull cloudy morning with a few drops of rain. Jamelo & mules off at 6 & ourselves at 6.50. Marched N.E. Just below the spurs of the mountains on the W. over a more undulating & more open country than yesterday & crossed several very nice clear streams. To my surprise we only marched two hours & then camped. Last night a lot of Abyssinians brought in a bullock, honey, grain, eggs & jamelo & seemed rather sick because they did not all get presents. The valley seems to get narrower as we go along it — some fine mountains with big spurs on the far side. Some discussion about our route now, but the "Frenchmen" came to camp — he lives near here & has 20 wives — & gave us a guide for as far as we like to take him.

Bar. 25.8
Therm. 88.
Height. 4200 ft.

Distance = 8.8 miles — 3 hrs.

The "Frenchman" came to camp with us — he wears an amulet on his left-arm full of charms, etc, to "make him shoot straight."
H. bought a horse from him.

A fine view from this camp — over really big trees to the opposite hill which slopes gently up to a high peak — Mt Sousa — & looks well ~~wooded~~ wooded. The summit of Mt Sousa looks very steep.

The natives have some gold ~~studded~~ studded swords & ornaments — they say they get the gold from the rivers.
XX The streams from the hills, when they reach the valley, disappear under ground
Bananas were brought to us today.

Bar. 25.8.
Therm. 84
Height. 4200 ft.

Distance ——

20th camel died today & 21st.

March 21st.

In camp. 1st camp between Elba & Lamu.

Last night the Elba Djiboru came into camp with a bullock & any amount of grain, fowls, honey, mule food, eggs, etc, etc. He said he did not want any present in return, as he was simply obeying the orders of Akacademanah.
Off this morning at 6,50 — heavy rain in the night — & marched N.E. over a more open & undulating country than before. The hills on the E. of the valley become lower & more sloping & those on the W. side higher & more precipitous. After marching about half an hour we were met by the Elba Djiboru & about 40 men & escorted to camp — we turned almost due W. into a big bend the valley makes & camped at 10,30 under a kraal. Some very fine big trees here & all most beautifully green. There must be a big river in this valley but we have not got a view of it yet. Grass quite green. Passed several villages but all well up on the hills. The Elba Djiboru again appeared tonight with any amount of fowls, grain, honey, etc. We must have about 70 fowls in camp now!!!

March 22nd.

In camp. 1st camp between Elba & Lamu.

N. & D.'s horses strayed away last night, so we settled to stay a day here & rest the camels, who are in a very bad state & nearly all sick — Ali Nur says it is the result of being bitten by fly at the lake & of bad food. Hope they will take us to Lamu or Kerma where we can get more mules, but they all look about settled. The horses were brought back by Abyssinians late last night. Heard thunderstorm & rain in the night & much cooler this morning. Not bothered at all by Abyssinians today & no presents.

Bar. 25.9.
Therm. 88.
Height. 4100 ft.

Distance = 8.6 miles — $3\frac{3}{4}$ hrs.

22nd camel died today from eating poisonous bushes — that is the result of the fly at Lake Rudolf seems clearing them off rapidly.

Bar. 26.1
Therm. 88.
Height. 3900 ft.

Distance = 3.4 miles — $1\frac{1}{4}$ hrs.

23rd & 24th camels died today.

March 23rd

In camp. 2nd camp between Ula & ~~Hada~~ Lamu

Off at 6.40 — hardly any rain in the night — & marched due W. towards the hills for an hour till we crossed a deep chasm & then turned due E. for another hour when we turned at right-angles & went N.E. along a very narrow path through dense jungle, which frequently had to be cut, till 10.15 when we camped by a small stream which only runs a short distance from the hills before it vanishes into the ground. Unfortunately the guide with the camels went too far up into the hills & they got into some very hilly rough ground & had a very bad time. Porters & H. lost for an hour through not looking out — when we turned out of the path up the stream. Passed some cotton trees & several terraces. The hills on each side of the valley get much lower as we go on & the valley much flatter — a good many houses on the slopes & some cultivation. Valley seems to be becoming more open now. A terrific thunderstorm about 8 p.m. — the lightning was awful & a steady rain set in for some hours. Two Somali boys & H.'s syce went on past camp & were out all night.

March 24th

In camp. 3rd camp between Ula & ~~Hada~~ Lamu.

Off at 6.40 & marched N.E. by E N. along the valley in more open country than we were in yesterday & a good straight path. Only marched for two hours & then turned due W. & camped close under the hills by a stream which as usual very soon loses itself underground. Country here is very burnt up — no grass & no camel food. No water between here & Hada. High hills now appear to the N.E. & we look like coming to the end of the valley. Somali boys & syce turned up today. Valley becomes much narrower.

Bar. 26.6
Therm. 93.
Height. 3200 ft

Distance = 15 miles — 5 ¼ hrs.

25th camel died today.

xx This on our map seems to be called the Limes.

It seems impossible to get any reliable information as to the names of places we are going to pass & as to our route.
At first we were going to Elba, but left that place on the other
x side of the hills on the W. side of the valley down which we have come from Barce.
Then we were to be at Korko today, but that place seems to have vanished now & it looks as if we should miss it.
x The main road from Barce to ~~Elba~~ Derna is said to cross the hills to the W. to Elba but why it should cross a range of hills & go due W. — When we must make a lot of E — is hard to understand. It seems to cross a range of hills simply for the sake of re-crossing them as Elba is said to be only a small place.

March 25th

On camp. 4th camp between Elba & Lamu.

Jamelo off at 4,30 & ourselves at 6,15. A very sandy marched N.N.E. down the valley, which was as a rule more open but in places very high grass & very thick. As we went on the country became more cultivated — the natives were busy breaking up the ground with oxen — & we passed some big patches of cotton. The hills on the E. side of the valley gradually die away & those on the W. side get higher. We eventually crossed a river which the natives called "Hasi" & which they say runs into the Lamu ~~[illegible]~~ through a gorge in the hills on the W. & is quite a nice clear quick flowing stream — E. to W. ~~[illegible]~~. We then entered a great undulating broken plain surrounded on all sides, except to the S, by high mountains & thickly studded with small green bushes. A very big range of mountains to the E. much cut into by great gorges & with spurs running far into the plain, which looks from here to descend a good deal before it reaches them. Camped at 11,45 — porters in at 1 — a hot & tiring march. Met an Abyssinian who said he had passed our Somali at Lamu "sick with swollen feet" & the Arab with him had gone on with our letters to Addis Abeba. As far as one could understand, he passed him about 7 days ago.

A big valley parallel on the E. side — to the one we have come down, seems to run to the S. & has very high mountains on its E. side.

This is really a very fine country — the view from this camp — pitched on some rising ground — to the E. over the undulating plain to the high mountain range is very fine indeed.

Another terrible thunderstorm tonight about 8 with a deluge of rain — the lightning was awful.

Bar. 26.8 — thunderstorms seem to make the barometer very now—
Therm. 93. today it moved from 26.8 in the morning
Height. 3200 ft. to 26.6 at night when the thunder began
Up to now it has been extraordinarily steady

The wind so far has been invariably due N. in this country— nearly every night since we reached Barco, thunder has been heard in the evening but the storms generally have passed E. & W. — along the high range of mountains running N. & S.

Bar. ~~26.6~~ 25.9.
Therm. 91.
Height. ~~3800~~ 3900 ft.

Distance = 6.9 miles — 2 3/4 hrs.

The river Orno or Huasi must go through the range of mountains more to the S.

March 26th

In camp. 4th camp between Abba & Lama.

As H. was very seedy last night — violent sickness — settled to stay here today to give him a chance of getting over it. A very hot night — hyaenas & jackals made an awful noise all night — no doubt the dead camel attracted them — thought I heard a lion very far away. H. better this morning. Very hot here — a much damper steamier heat than it was on the lake, though the temperature is not, as a rule, so high. Busy writing letters all day which cannot however be posted till I get to Addis Abeba. D. saw an oribe close to camp today — the first wild animal we have seen for a long time. Some men came past camp today driving mules — they had come from Addis Abeba in 9 days — two days from Lama here. Heavy thunder all round in the evening & slight rain.

March 27th

In camp. 5th camp between Abba & Lama.

Heavy shower in the night but camels & mules off at 5 & ourselves at 6.45. Marched E. first along the bank of the river, which is fringed with reeds & swamp & then struck across the plain which is undulating & studded with small green bushes & mimosas. As we got nearer to the mountains to the E. the ground got hillier & we had one steep ascent up a spur, on the top of which we camped at 10.
The plain is covered with loose stones which made it very bad going & we only got on slowly. A very hot march.
H. much better today but by no means quite well.
Saw no signs of houses or cultivation on the way — possibly the stones account for this. There must have been very heavy rain yesterday close to these hills — the high mountains seem to veer away E. more to the S. yes — the hills in front are much lower.

Bar. 25.1
Therm. 91.
Height. 4700 ft.

Distance = 7.8 miles — 3 ¼ hrs.

26th – 27th – 28th – 29th – 30th – 31st – 32nd camels died today.

Passed several streams after going through the pass.

March 28th

In camp. 6th camp between Elba & Lemu.

Jemela & ourselves off at the usual time — no rain in the night — & marched S.E. up the hills. Had two & three nasty deep chasms to go in & out of & then entered a wide pass which led us through the hills into a narrow valley running N. E & S. W. — high sloping hills on the S. & high precipitous ones to the N. The slopes on the S. are "terraced" & cultivated & there are a fair number of houses. It was a steep bad descent into the valley very stony & the camels had a very bad time, but it got worse when we got into the valley & turned almost due E. We had to cross innumerable steep gorges & chasms — the path all the time being covered with loose stones or being very sandy & slippery. Some camels collapsed & were shot & some slipped down & broke their necks — altogether we lost seven before we got into camp with the first camels at 10, 30. The remaining camels seem quite done up through lack of proper food & all this climbing & we shall be lucky if we get them to Lemu — this the guide said two days ago was three marches off, but today he declares it is four!!! These Abyssinians are the most accomplished liars I have ever met — they all declared at Barco & Elba that this was quite a good level path to Lemu & that we should have no trouble at all. As a matter of fact I think today was worse for the camels than any we have had — not even excepting the Adoge Plateau. It is the more annoying because if they had told me the truth I could easily have got more mules at Barco but now it is impossible to obtain any & we may be hung up between here & Lemu.

Not a very cheery birthday for me.

~~Lat.~~ ~~7° 0' 28" N.~~

Bar. 25.1
Therm. 85.
Height. 4700 ft.

Distance = 6.7 miles — 2½ hrs.

33rd - 34th - 35th & 36th camels died today on the march & 37th & 38th died when we got into camp.

The Turkana camels are said to be more or less used to the poisonous bush which grows near Lake Rudolf & in Abyssinia — anyhow it takes some time to kill them though it does do eventually.
The Somalis give them soup & tea as medicine!!!

Mules will carry two mens' loads easily if packed well on the top of their backs & not down on their ribs.
They seem to go up & down the most precipitous places & will do very long marches.

This is a well watered valley.

March 29th

In camp. 7th camp between Elba & Lemu. / Garmo. /

No rain in night — camels off at 4, 30 & ourselves at 6, 40 — after burying & throwing into a stream over 3000 cartridges — .350 — .470 — .318 & shot-cartridges — the camels are so done up that we have had to throw away every thing not really necessary. Went N.E. for about an hour over the usual deep chasms — worse if possible than yesterday — when we got to the top of the watershed from where there was a magnificent view of high mountains & valleys in all directions — it is curious that these high mountains nearly always have big trees on the very tops — We descended down a spur into a valley running N.E. & S.W. — in the middle of which was a muddy stream running N.E. After crossing it we turned almost S.E. & climbed up a steep ridge which was very bad going for the camels & descended into a wide valley — thickly inhabited & cultivated — called Garmo. Camped at 10. It slopes gently up to high hills on the E. & W. & runs N.E & at the end are two low ranges of hills beyond the second of which Lemu is said to be — it looks a long way off. It looks as if the road would be much flatter & easier now but no doubt there will be a stiff climb before we get to Lemu & there will be the usual chasms to cross on the way to it. All the camels done up — we lost four on the march today — & there is no food at all for the poor brutes here. It seems brutal to keep on pushing them on as I am doing — they have hardly any loads except our dixi tin boxes now — but it can't be helped & it's no good resting them in a place where there is no food.

Much cooler here & a nice breeze from the N.E.

Two camels died quite suddenly this afternoon.

Very heavy clouds at night — but no rain or thunder.

Lat. 6° 33' 38. N.

Bar. 25.8
Therm. 91.
Height. 4000 ft.

Distance = 9.2 miles — 3 hrs.

Bar. 25.8.
Therm. 89.
Height. 4000 ft.

Distance —

March 30th.

In camp. 8th camp between Uba & Lamu.

Camels off early & ourselves at 6,50. Marched N.E. down the middle of the valley but eventually edged over to the W. side. Country bushy & very dry — it is cotton soil & must be awful going in wet weather — passed some cotton fields & two herds of cattle. The hills on each side of the valley get lower & at the N. end of it there are some low rolling hills running E. & W. Camped on rising ground just N. of a sugar loaf shaped kopje at 10 — a nice quick flowing stream with some small fish in it just below us. Some good camel food here & as the next march is said to be a very long one, we shall stop here tomorrow. No casualties on the road today which was very fairly level & had only a few chasms to cross. Very hot here for some reason — a great contrast to yesterday's camp. Some fine trees along the edge of the stream which flows from E. to W. The "telephone place" at Lamu is still three days away !!!
Saw a small reddish coloured buck on the march — an oribi.
A tremendous wind storm between 8 & 9 — very nearly blew all the tents down & all the porters had to be turned out to put them right.
A good deal of rain in the night.

March 31st.

In camp. 8th camp between Uba & Lamu.

Much bothered by mosquitoes in the night — the first time I have not had my net up for some weeks. A dull cloudy morning. Latitude disappointing last night — thought we were a good deal more north. Unfortunately we have been making almost more E. than N. I doubt if we get to Addis Ababa much before April 25th now. Though as the road is said to be better, we may get along quicker than we have done.

Bar. 24.4.
Therm. 84.
Height. 5400 ft.

Distance = 11 miles — 4 $\frac{3}{4}$ hrs.

39th — 40th — 41st — 42nd camels died today.

Inscription on Abyssinian dollar —
Face — Queen — Maria Theresa.
"R. Imp. Hu. Bo. Reg. In. Theresia. D.G." (at bottom) = "S.F."
Reverse — double Eagle —
"Burg. Co. Dyl. 1780. Archid. Aust. Dux."
Round edge — "Justitia et Clementia."
Dollars dated 1780 — one I saw with Menelik's head on it of a recent date

Hired ten mules from the mule man from Ankober to Addis Abeba at ten Abyssinian dollars each.

xx These look exactly like bananas but are not — probably a kind of fibre. The leaves are used for the women's dresses & bedding, etc — the roots alone are eaten & flour & beer is made from them — the leaves being peeled away.

April 1st.

In camp. 9th camp between Elba & Lamu.

Camels off at 8, 30 & ourselves at 6, 15. Marched N. N. E. over the plain which is slightly undulating & thinly bushed for two hours when we crossed a deep chasm, at the bottom of which was a charming quick flowing stream with some nice pools. The ground got very rough & rocky after this, especially when climbing a steep hospe, which as far as one could see, was absolutely unnecessary, as it stood quite by itself in the plain & the road could easily have gone round it. We passed the remains of a big wall in which there was a gap which we marched through. A steep descent down the hospe & then a very rough ascent up the side of a hill — at the top it was almost perpendicular & covered with loose stones & very bad for the camels — four altogether collapsed & were shot on the road. At the top of the hill we got on to a slightly undulating plateau thickly populated & well cultivated & camped near a stream at 11. Had to buy firewood as there is none about here — got enough for the porters & ourselves for one dollar.

This march has a bad reputation for robbers & a trader, with a small donkey safari en route to Lamu, stopped at our camp all yesterday in order to go with us today.

These natives pay four dollars hut-tax a year & also have to give so many chickens, etc, etc to the Abyssinians.

They grow what looks to be bananas & also a root which appears to be a kind of potatoe.

No sign of any rain here & everything is burnt up — no food for camels or mules & very little for the sheep — the camels are trying to eat cactus which here grows on long separate stems.

Bar. 24.4
Therm. 80.
Height. 5400 ft.

Distance = 11.9 miles — 4 hrs.

Saw some crows or rooks today with a white breast & a white patch on the back of their necks.

Borrowed 10 dollars from Hoey to advance to the mule men for the 10 mules from Lamu to Addis Ababa.

April 2nd

9th camp. 10th camp between Uba & Lamu.

Camels off at 3.30 & ourselves at 7. Marched N.E. over the same undulating plain thickly inhabited & much cultivated & then descended & crossed a fair sized stream & got on to a bare burnt-up plain on which some big herds of cattle were grazing. We marched almost straight to But Dalbo but-on nearing it, turned more E. & camped at 11 on the S. side of it - just above a swamp. The slopes of But Dalbo seem thickly populated & on a hill close to it, appears to be a walled-in boma. The going today was quite good & much more level than usual — the path frequently had a hedge of cactus on each side of it & we passed some magnificent trees. Except on the plain itself, there seem to be native huts all over the country & each hut has a piece of cultivated ground round it - on which a tree exactly similar in appearance to a banana is grown & the sort of potatoe I mentioned yesterday. Quite a strong wind blowing all day & as there are a good many clouds about, it's much cooler. The natives very inquisitive here & a great nuisance. Cactus (euphorbia?) is very prevalent - & very ugly. The soil is a dark red colour & looks very good but rain is wanted badly. Flies are becoming troublesome again & there is no firewood but some camel food.

Clouded over in the evening & began to rain — wind from E. The kites are most impudent here & take meat from right under the cooks' hands but nothing will induce them to go near it in a trap.

It turned very cold at night - & very windy but the rain cleared off.

Lat. 6° 54' 34" N. / Gr N.'s Field book dated as 5th /

Bar. 23.3
Therm. 78.
Height. 6800 ft.

Distance = 5.6 miles — 2¼ hrs.

43rd camel died today.

Mt Dalbo is an isolated mountain running N.E. & S.W. three flat peaks divided by deep gorges.

Shenger says we were in the Ras Waldo Georgis' country when we were turned back, but we were on the other side of the Omo to his country.

Received at Addis 3-4-1910.

British Legation
Addis Ababa
26. 3. 10

Dear Mr. Cockburn

I am extremely sorry you should have met with difficulties on your way. On looking up the telegrams I see the Abyssinian Govt: must have promised to make all arrangements for your free passage but either neglected to do so or the chiefs down there have not obeyed orders. I will enquire into it but as there give nothing in writing here there have every facility for making excuses.

Lord Herbert Hervey who arranged it all with the Govt has left and the question did not come to my notice having been arranged before my arrival.

I have sent the interpreter to make

197

Lat. 6° 54" 34 N.

Distance = 5.6 miles — 2¼ hrs.

all arrangements for your journey up
here & will speak about it myself wh
I see Ras Tessama this afternoon.

We have just been going thro' a fi
little revolution this week which is n
yet quite over and consequently th
authorities & all work are rath
disorganized. The Shoan chiefs ha
risen against the Queen demanding
successfully that she shall in futu
take no part in the Govt or interfe
in any way with politics.

There is no disorder so far & I do n
anticipate any trouble, not a shot
has been fired.

With regard to your camels my

2

interpreter tells me they must come to Addis Ababa as the road round to the Hawash and that once they have crossed the high land, which they must do in any case, their best route is to come here & then go on the few hours down to the Hawash, graze & recover them & meet you on the same river where you cross it to get to Dire Dawa.

I am keeping your men until tomorrow so that I may hear from the Ras about your journey. They want ration money which I will give them.

The telegrams have been sent off today & the letters will go by todays mail.

I hope to arrange everything for you but let me know if you have any difficulties or if I can do anything

197

Lat. 6° 54" 34 N.

Lat. 23.3
Long. 78.
Height. 6800 ft.

Distance = 5.0 miles — 2¼ hrs.

further to facilitate your movements

Yours very truly

27.3.10 Wilfred Thesiger

I saw Ras Tessama on Saturday. He told me
to see that orders were given that every facility
be given you on the way here. He declared he
not understand why you were not allowed to
but you were in Ras Walda Georgis country
is as you know very little check on a governor
his own district. I cant find out there whom
Lord Herbert got the permission.
If on arriving at Addis Ababa you write
straight to the legation, we can talk over the
necessary plans for your future plans
& I can make arrangements for your camp

Yours ever truly
W.T.S.

April 3rd

In camp. Tamu. [Dallo.]

We left marched N.E. over an undulating country gradually ascending & working round Mt Dallo. The country became very thickly populated & almost entirely cultivated & there were some quite nice houses — grass huts — with paddocks round them & a wooden fence all round. The houses close together like a town but all separated by a piece of grass or cultivated land — there was generally a hedge of cactus & some trees on both sides of the path. We climbed up on to an undulating plateau & camped at 10 about two miles to the E. of Mt Dallo — the slopes are nearly all cultivated up to the top. Passed a telephone or telegraph wire which goes from here to Addis Abeba & which seemed quite like entering into civilization again. The place is much nicer than I expected & some of the gardens with good trees in them were quite pretty. The natives call this place Dallo — Tamu or Hamu seems to be the name of the district all round. Legard seems to have marched from here to Addis Abeba in 15 days. The mule men lost most of their mules last night & were short of four when we left camp.

The Somali & Arab, who left Baco on March 13th with letters to Addis Abeba, came into camp about 11.30 today, having travelled from Addis Abeba here in 5 days.

We brought a letter from Thesiger at the Legation that he could give no explanation of why we were detained going to the hills — it appears Ld Herbert Percy was at Addis Abeba when & has now gone home.

Menelik died — so the messengers say — three m. ths ago & Thesiger writes that a peaceful revolution has been going on to present the Queen — I suppose Menelik's daughter — from having

Menelik's daughters' son appears to be Emperor now.
Apparently she has tried to get the power into her own hands & the people objected headed by the Shoan chiefs.
They say the Emperor got hold of her supporters quietly & put them in prison.

Strips of iron seem to take the place of dollars amongst the natives here—
they are thin & easily bent & about 1½ ft- to 2 ft long.
They appear to be worth about two annas.
One end is bent. but not quite to a right-angle.

They say Menelik has been dead four months. but it is still kept a secret—
our two messengers hardly dare mention it & told it me in a whisper.
No doubt the headmen at Gallis & Barco knew all about it.

Bar. 23.3
Therm. 80. Destance ____
Height. 6,800 ft.

** Made from the root of the banana-like trees which are planted near very house
Some barley & wheat was brought to us by a native today.

April 3rd continued.

any share in the Government. He should not have been fired when he went & it might have been all right there would be no disturbance — I hope there won't be or it might be awkward for us. The Shoan chiefs caused it. The Djibou from the town near our last camp telephoned that he was very much annoyed at not seeing us but he did not hear we had arrived till too late yesterday to visit us. After lunch went up to the telephone station on the side of Mt. Dallo — it is a very antiquated instrument placed in what seemed to have been a cowshed. The operator bawled at the top of his voice & got into communication after a very long time with Addis Abeba but could not get in touch with Shenger. The Djibou at our last camp was asleep & they said they dare not wake him, but eventually did & he expressed his regrets at not meeting me. A fine view from the hill — it looks fairly flat towards Addis Abeba & there is a big valley to the E. in which is Lake Lamee. Cloudy & quite cold in the evening. Late in the evening the Djibou from this place sent some presents but he was asked to keep them till tomorrow.

April 4th

On camp. Lamee. / Dallo. /

Some sheep & fowls came from the Djibou this morning & later on some bread, xx Abyssinian wine, milk, firewood, etc, etc. Bought two saddles & two pieces of thin cloth from two Mohammeden Abyssinians for two hundred .303 cartridges. Crowds of people all round camp the whole day long — they are becoming a very great nuisance & won't go away when ordered to do. The extra ten mules began work tomorrow, leaving the camels with practically no loads at all. More wine or tembo was sent to me late tonight — most of which we poured away.

Bar. 23.7
Therm. 80 — at 6.a.m. = 55.
Height. 6300 ft

Distance = 5 miles — 2 hrs.

** Lamu or Wamu which is the name of the district.
** Dalbo is the name of the town we camped at yesterday.

*** A very high range far away to the E.

These markets are attended by several thousand people & everything except grain seem to be sold. No English goods but a kind of muslin marked "Hamburg" was seen.
Kambata is the name of the next district which we enter tomorrow.

Bar. 23.9.
Therm. 78.
Height. 6,100 ft.

Distance = 8.9 miles — 3½ hrs.

Saw a crow here with a very big beak & a white spot on the back of its head

Entered Kambata today.

A big native market here today.

April 5th

In camp. 1st camp between Dallo & Addis Abeba.

Off late as it was only a short march & went N.E. across the plateau which became more undulating as we advanced but if any thing more thickly populated & cultivated. The ground drops all round but more especially to the N.W. We went along a narrow path hedged on both sides at first with the usual cactus, etc, but later it became a broad grass track between cultivated land & very much resembled the High Dyke at home. Camped at first on the edge of the plateau — the land dropping gradually to the N.E, N.W. & N. with hills in the far distance all round — a long isolated hill to the N.E. rises from the middle of the plain which looks slightly undulating & cultivated as usual. We were told robbers were a great nuisance about here. A market is being held close to — they seem to have them at different places on certain days & are said to have races then — H. met a "race horse" today rugged up quite in the English way.

April 6th

In camp. 2nd camp between Dallo & Addis Abeba.

Light rain in the night — off at 7 & marched — our general direction being N. — along the plateau & across two deep chasms. The plateau gradually descended & eventually became a grassy plain with thick clumps of bushes in parts & in parts quite open — in places it reminded me of some of the Surrey commons. On each side there were houses & cultivation — passed through a belt of cultivated land & then emerged upon an open space upon which a big market was just finishing & from which several hundred mules & donkies were taking away Americani, skins, etc, etc. Crossed a muddy stream & camped at 10,45. Country is becoming less cultivated & more wooded — hills close to the N.

Lat. 7° 14" 13. N.

Bar. 23.4
Therm. 78.
Height. 6600 ft.

Distance = 9. 4 miles — 3½ hrs.

44th camel died today — it had carried a load every day from Baringo except the last two.

Beggars are becoming a nuisance now — they come to one's tent & shew their horrible sores & deformities & take a lot of moving.

xx As rope is made from it, it must be a kind of fibre.

Lat. 7° 26" 40 30. N.

Bar. 23.8.
Therm. 82.
Height. 6200 ft.

Distance = 13. 8 miles — 4 ¾ hrs.

So far we have seen a big native population but not a great many Abyssinians except at places like Barco & Dallo.

xx Very low hills on the E. — highish on the W.

April 7th

In camp. 3rd camp between Dalbo & Addis Abeba.

Off at 7,10 & marched over the plain which became less cultivated as we went on — our general direction being N.N.E. — & more thickly studded with bushes & trees. We went at first direct to an isolated mountain by name Int-Hambata but on nearing it crossed a stream & climbed up & steepish hill — the side of which we skirted for some time & then descended on to an open plain — quite small — where we camped at 10,30. close under the W. side of the mountain. Its slopes are thickly inhabited & cultivated. A hot sun & a strong cold wind made it a dusty & unpleasant march. Very bad water which reminded me very much of Dorsanmmis — the country is nothing like so well watered as it was & it is a mystery where all the many people get their water. Nothing but the banana-like tree seems to be grown anywhere in this district — it is everywhere where there is a house & I here saw some good rope made from it. XX

April 8th

In camp. 4th camp between Dalbo & Addis Abeba.

Off at 7,5 & marched N.E. till we crossed a deep chasm when we turned round the lower slopes of Int-Hambata & went almost due N. along a narrow piece of land with a valley on each side. Had two or three deep dry gullies to cross & the path got very rough indeed — eventually we climbed a steep kopje from which we got a fine view of a flat plain — almost treeless — with low hills all round it. Descended & camped on the edge near a muddy stream at 11,15. The country becomes less & less cultivated as we go on but we met a great many natives going to a market — some of them quite light coloured — perhaps half breeds. Much warmer — no wind.

	°	″	′	
Lat.	7	35	22.	N.

Bar. 23.8.
Therm. 83.
Height. 6200 ft.

Distance = 12.5 miles = 4 1/4 hrs.

The women in this district wear their hair drawn down over their ears
very like some French women — puffed out at the sides. It looks very nice
They dress it with some most evil smelling stuff.

April 9th

In camp. 5th camp between Dalbo & Addis Ababa.

Sometime last night some thieves entered the camp & stole one Abyssinian saddle – which I bought at Dalbo – four bridles & three rummahs from the dining tent & a lot of the porters' things from their tents. The askaris on watch heard nothing & nothing was missed till morning. Off soon after 7 & marched across the plain to the W. side – having to cross a wet swamp in the middle in which one camel got bogged & fell down – my bedding was on it, but luckily the outside only got wet. Navigating under the hills on the W. side of the plain, which is quite bare & flat, we joined a big road & went along it – till we got to the end of the plain & crossing a low ridge, went – N. N. E. into a valley – low hills on the W. & high ish on the E – & camped at – 11,45 by a stream about 20 yds wide & 3 ft deep. The plain is not cultivated except for a few small patches round some native huts but – as usual the sides of the hills are. A great many mules & donkies bringing produce to the invariable market which seems to be held at every camp we come to & is held here this afternoon. A few native huts round camp but – we were told we were coming to a big town today where we could buy bread – for some reason no grain of any kind has been grown since we left Dalbo & there we could only get bread.

All this part of the country is very bare & dried up & rain must be wanted badly – there is no grass for the mules & sheep & very few bushes for the camels to feed on but they must be getting used to feeding on nothing.

Passed into another district today – the armed men were asked for a pass but referred the official to us. We were not asked.

Bar. 23.8
Therm. 84.
Height. 6200 ft.

Distance ——

Some of the water here, though quite clear, is very sticky when one washes in it, one's hair afterwards is just as if it had been covered with gum — ones' sponge sticks to ones' fingers too.
Some water when one drinks it makes ones' mouth quite dry — same effect as tannin does when taken for a sore throat.

Bar. 23.5
Therm. 85.
Height. 6500 ft.

Distance = 11.8 miles — 4 ¼ hrs.

Ubarak is the name of this district. (Ubbarak.)

45th camel died today.

This plateau is very bleak & bare — hardly a tree on it.

April 10th

In camp. 5th camp between Dallo & Addis Abeba.

As we have done some good marches lately, we are resting here today, it being one of the few places where we have found good water for some time past. Latitude last night rather disappointing — we had hoped we were nearer Addis Abeba, still with luck 10 more marches should get us very close to it. Hardly any natives here to bother one — they seem to have all cleared off after yesterday's market. No Abyssinians seem to be near here — only natives. We are running short of food for the porters & it seems impossible to get any grain here — bread was to be had at yesterday's market, but was soon sold out. The Somalis got some this morning — they can always look after themselves. The natives held a meeting tonight to pray for rain & kicked up a most awful noise till about 10. p.m. A sort of low song ending up with loud & prolonged shrieks — descendo — like ducks quacking.

April 11th

In camp. Warak — 6th camp between Dallo & Addis Abeba.

Off at 7, 5. & crossed the river & an open plain — our general direction between N.E. by N. all day — then gradually climbed up the slope of the hill on the W. — the path being very rough & stony — & the hills on each side widened & we came on to a big bare very undulating plateau with hardly any cultivation at all. No trees — it reminded one very much of parts of E. Africa. Crossed this & then descended on to a wide plain through which ran a nice stream from E. to W. The path down was very bad — it was worn deep into the rock & very narrow & the sides continually caught ones' feet when riding. Lots of cultivation & very neat grass huts. High mountains to the W. of the plain & low to the E. Crossed the stream & camped on a bare dried up plateau at 11, 30. No grass, camel food or firewood. Not so much traffic on the road as usual

Lat. 7° 54' 22". N.

Bar. 22.8
Therm. 77.
Height. 7300 ft.

Distance = 13.7 miles — 4½ hrs.

The Abyssinians all ride with bare feet — they have an exception small stirrup into which they only put their big toe — no spur
The universal bit is a most brutal one — very long with a big ring in the mouth & a light iron ring instead of a curb chain round the outside of the jaw.
It is horribly cruel & generally makes a horses' or mules' mouth bleed, but they all go in a very lively way with it — the mules trot along very differently to our mules with our bits.
Nearly all their transport animals have sore backs, but they seem to think nothing of that.
The saddle has a piece of wood & leather sticking up in front & behind — like an old fashioned military saddle, only a good deal higher.
All Abyssinians mount on the off side.
Most of them when travelling seem to carry tents — very often a sort of extra big bell tent — round with a pointed roof. ⛺

April 12th

In camp. 7th camp between Dallo & Addis Abeba.

Very windy night — the mule men lost four mules & stayed behind to look for them — they got loose & strayed somewhere in the night. Off at 7 & marched over the bare undulating plateau keeping close under the low hills on the W. But after about 2 hrs. turned more into the middle of the valley & crossed a small muddy stream. The hills on each side draw closer together & a small ridge of undulating hills ~~#~~ connects them at the N. end of the valley which is now hardly cultivated at all. We ascended on to this small ridge & camped near a very dirty stream at 11,30. Our general direction = N.E. by N. No camel food or fire wood. A redbuck? came close to camp whilst the tents were being put up & I killed her with the Paradox at 250 yds — a very useful gun — sighted up to 300 yds. Passed a constent stream of traffic — mules & donkeys — all the time we were marching — a great many were carrying skins & hides & cloth & nearly all were coming from the direction of Addis Abeba.

A good many Abyssinians riding horses with their women — the latter wear black "Homburg" & such hats & ride astride & look by no means beautiful — passed us. So far I have seen very few good horses but - their mules are occasionally very fine ones & must stand a good 15 hands & have much more of a horse about them than a donkey. Turned dull & cloudy in the afternoon & looks very like rain, which is badly wanted though the grass is fairly green just about here.

Mules not in till 8 — one missing. Saidi brought in a camel which he found by the road — owner unknown — but possibly left-sick by some Englishman. A Somali very ill — apparently bitten by something.

Bar. 23.5
Therm. 80.
Height. 6550 ft

Distance = 17.5 miles — 6 hrs.

The country now seems to become much more volcanic in its nature.

46th camel died today.

×× First White man we have seen since Dec 21st. 1909. & we could'nt speak to him!!!!!!!!!

Joined the telephone again today soon after leaving our last camp.

××× This village had a deep moat all round it & a gate through which one entered.

Saw a very big lake, whilst marching, away in the far distance to the E.

April 13th

In camp. 8th camp between Dalbo & Addis Abeba.

A. seeder but off at the usual time taking the camel found last night with us. Marched N.E. by N. over the same undulating plateau for nearly two hours when we came to the watershed & had a very fine view over a very big valley - running N. & S. - right-down below us. Opposite were a few isolated hills in the middle of the valley - one with a very distinct crater. Passed a Greek on the way but as he could speak no English, we could get nothing out of him - his natives said he was going to trade somewhere for skins. Turned N. & went along the W. side of the valley gradually descending into quite a big village - the first collection of houses I have seen in Abyssinia. Passed through it & over a stream & then crossed a big tract of bare undulating country - quite well watered & cultivated - & camped at 1. near a well wooded stream. Porters not in till 4. The valley we camped in is divided by a low range of hills from the big one mentioned above but looks to lead into it. The big valley looked swampy - there was a small lake in it - & apparently was not cultivated & sloped gently up to hills on the E.
There is a high range of mountains to the W. & then small valley with big spurs running down towards us & this as usual much cut-into by gorges & chasms.
As to the ownership of the camel we have brought on with us from the last camp seems extremely doubtful, I have settled to leave it here - hope its owner will turn up.
Clouded up as it generally does in the evenings now & there is every appearance of rain.

Bar. 23.5
Therm. 77.
Height. 6550 ft.

Distance ——

Bar. 23.8.
Therm. 80.
Height. 6200 ft.

Distance = 10 miles — 3 1/4 hrs.

April 14th.

In camp. 8th camp between Dallo & Addis Ababa.

Thunder again in the camp last night & some skins set out to dry were taken close to N.'s tent. As there is some camel food here, we are staying here today. Very short of food for the porters now – only five sheep left & it seems quite impossible to get any grain here & the men we sent out last night, could not get any bread – all the natives have to sell seems to be eggs & milk & a few fowls. Got some grain later on. Very cloudy & a few drops of rain about midday – very sign that the rainy season is very near. Some streams cut for irrigation purposes cut through the flat plain on which we are camped.
Set a string round the backs of our tents – one end fastened to a gun fixed to a tree near a porters' tent – blank cartridge.

April 15th. 9th camp between Dallo & Addis Ababa.

In camp.

About 4.a.m. the alarm gun went off & every body turned out expecting to catch a thief, but it turned out that a dog had touched the string!!! Off at 7 & marched N.N.E. gradually descending into the big valley. The country became very stony & bushy & there was hardly any cultivation to be seen – dust very bad & a continuous stream of natives, bullocks, mules & donkeys made it almost unbearable at times. Kept close under the hills on the W. side of the valley which gradually slopes up to low hills away to the E.
Some high hills in front of us but the valley seems to run between them. Camped at 10,30 by a well wooded clear stream flowing W. to E. through a gorge in the hills. A very cloudy morning but no breeze & much warmer. A very big man with a very big retinue is travelling the same way as we are. Good camel food here, but no grass.

Bar. 23.4
Therm. 83.
Height. 6600 ft.

Distance = 11.9 miles — 4 hrs.

Saw oxen going round what looked like grain of some kind—apparently treading it out of the ear. The grain was laid out in a circle on the ground & the oxen walked round & round on it.
Also saw oxen winnowing grain by throwing it into the air— the wind carrying away the chaff, etc & the corn falling on the ground.

April 16th

In camp. 10th camp between Dalbo & Addis Abeba.

Slight rain about 6. But it soon cleared off. Off at 7 & marched N.E. up the valley. It got more bare as we went on, but in places there were patches of bushes, but later it got quite bare except for a few bushes in the numerous water courses we had to cross — generally in deep chasms. A few native huts dotted here & there with the usual fibre growing round them, but as we went on gradually ascending to the watershed, cultivation practically ceased on the bare undulating plain which rose a little on the E. & went to the foot of high hills to the W. Path very bad in places — deep paths worn several feet deep in the soft rock — many thousands of people must have walked along them to do this. Heavy shower of rain in the afternoon. The country has become much more volcanic. I cannot understand why we see so few Abyssinians — We meet a few riding along the road but for one Abyssinian we see at least a hundred natives. The latter nearly all carry spears — a few in attendance on big men carry guns — it is quite the exception to meet an armed man. One does not meet now with anything like the respect one did in Southern Abyssinia — there every native bowed three times almost to the ground & said "Tara" or "Salaam" & all got out of one's way. Now nobody salutes one & very few take the trouble to get out of one's way — one is in constant danger of getting knocks from mules carrying heavy loads which are driven in a mass just one — loaded mules are hardly ever led but go along by themselves generally with a thick bit of wood in their mouths as a bit. The Abyssinians are marvels at loading them. All "presents" have ceased since Dalbo.

Bar. 23.1
Therm. 83.
Height. 6900 ft.

Distance = 12.2 miles — 4½ hrs.

47th & 48th camels died today.

× Int. Jukwala is due E. from here — a fine isolated mountain — almost a continuous range of mountains away to the N.E.

× 13,000 ft high.

Bar. 23.6
Therm. 80.
Height. 6400 ft.

Distance = 11.7 miles — 4¼ hrs.

49th camel died today.

April 17th

In camp. 11th camp between Dalbo & Addis Abeba.

Heavy rain nearly all the night but stopped about 4. a.m. Off at 7 — the path in a very bad state even on the flat but unluckily we had a very deep valley to descend & ascend & that with a bad slippery muddy path nearly settled all the camels — two had to be shot. We continued over the bare undulating plateau — our general direction being N. by E — & gradually ascended till we reached the watershed, from which we had a fine view over an undulating well wooded plain & ketching away to × mountains away to the N.E — on the top of which is said to be Addis Abeba. Gradually descended & camped at a water hole in a dry bed of a stream at 11, 30. — passing through very little cultivation — except one village — on the way. Country quite thickly bushed in places — big trees.

April 18th

In camp. 12th camp between Dalbo & Addis Abeba. (R. Hawash)

Showers all night — but not heavy — off at 7 & marched over a steepish hill — N. by W. — & then down past a solitary koppie over the plain — at first undulating & bushy & then becoming almost treeless & eventually sloping down to the river Hawash which falls over a very pretty waterfall into a big pool below. It has a fair volume of water & is about 30 yds broad with a fast stream. Camped above it at 11. The rain had made the path very soft & it was baddish going nearly all the way. Ent Wochocha to the N. & Ent Harrer a little more to the W. — Addis Abeba is said to lie beyond & between them. Very little cultivation now on the plain which is terribly dried up & quite brown. Shall leave the camels here to recruit, as there is a little camel food here & none at Addis Abeba.

A man from Addis Abeba came into camp today — he said the authorities still denied that Menelik was dead, asserted that he was only ill & unable to speak. The Ras Tessama visited him every day!!!
Addis Abeba is under martial law, they fear a fight between two big chiefs in the North — old enemies.

Sent letters to Legation to be posted to — A. Shuttleworth, Kesteven & E. Chaplin.

Lat. 8° 55" 30. N.

Bar. 22.9
Therm. 74.
Height. 7200 ft.

Distance = 15 miles — 6½ hrs.

April 18th (continued.)

Big camp close to here with quite 20 mens' tents said to belong to two Russians who are waiting for a third to join them to go elephant-shooting. It appears – H. & D. went to see them – that they are going to the N.W. of Rudolf – no doubt to poach elephants in Uganda. The head Russian, whom they are waiting for, was a servant of the man mentioned on p. 163 & has since made money & they say has got a big concession of land near Rudolf. They could not talk English & Swahili had to be interpreted into Arabic & that into Abyssinian, which they could speak. They were "jigging" it very much – tent without fly, etc, etc. There has been very little rain here & it is not so cloudy tonight that we could not take an observation.

April 19th.

In camp. 13th camp between Dalbo & Addis Abeba.

Heavy rain this morning, do not off till 7.30. Crossed the river – camels left behind to rest – & marched N.E. over the bare undulating stony plain. The path owing to rain was very slippery & bad & up to ones' boots' tops in mud. Eventually climbed a steep hill & descended between Intoto Mochocho & Harrer on to a flat treeless plain surrounded on all sides by hills. Addis Abeba, which looks a collection of white houses, is away under the hills to the N. & looks a big place. Owing to a stupid mistake of the guide, we went on 2 hrs beyond our proper camp & did not camp till 1.30 in the middle of the plain. The mule men did not get on fast & consequently we had to send back for food & the donkeys sent back for their tents. Very much colder & showery.
Very little cultivation as we came along. Past several houses made of what looked like concrete with big blocks of stone in it. An enormous number of tents all round Addis Abeba.

Lat. 9° 1" 4'. N.

Bar. 22.3.
Therm. 75.
Height. 7800 ft.

Distance = 9.3 miles — 3½ hrs

×× Major a Mrs Doughty Wylie.

Total mileage from Barenjo to Addis Ababa = 718 miles.

Total march from Hakuru to Dire Dawa = 1046 miles.

Figures indicating times of march in hours are from Hoey's Field Book & shew time of actual marching without halt-stoppages.

April 20th

~~Dembecha~~ Legation. Addis Ababa.

Off at 8 & marched N.E. over the bare undulating plain for about 2 hrs when we came into the outskirts of Addis Ababa. We passed through a big extent of houses all detached from each other & along villainous roads of the worst description & eventually came to the Legation, which consists of a great many detached rooms & is close under the hills to the N. Thesiger was in & most kindly gave us two separate rooms & a camping ground just outside the Legation wall for our men. Mrs Thesiger is ill — Major & Mrs Doughty ~~Wylie~~ Wylie is the Consul — were staying here too. The rooms are most comfortable but they are building a big stone house in the Legation higher up the hill. After lunch Thesiger took us each a drive & we — attended by two Indian orderlies — went into the town. The roads are vile & covered with stones & rocks & a great many deep chasms have to be crossed — over some of which are bridges half finished & left so. It is a mass of the usual thatched roof houses — a few stone ones belonging to Legations & rich Abyssinians — & the palace which consists of a good many separate buildings on a small hill. We went to the Bank of Abyssinia & saw Mr Lodi — the ~~acting~~ manager — & also to an Indian store, where I bought some cloth which I hope to have made up by the Legation tailor into a suit to go home in. They say Menelik is not dead but unable to speak & very ill, but most people seem to think he died some time ago. Only how people seem to have settled down more or less & there seems a likelihood of matters settling down now the Queen is deposed. Heard no news from home except the result of the election, the Lincoln Handicap & the National & also that Somaliland is to be evacuated — a great blow to our prestige all over this part of Africa.

Bar. 22.2
Therm. 76.
Height. 7800 ft.

News of the evacuation of Somaliland by our troops – Berbera only being retained – caused much excitement amongst my Somalis.

Bar. 22.3.
Therm. 75.
Height. 7800 ft.

Camels came in today – 5th died.

April 21st.

~~Harrar~~ (Legation.) Addis Ababa.

Up late & after breakfast rode down on Hargers' horses to the Bank & lunched with Brodie. Afterwards went shopping & bought some brown shoes—elastic sides— some provisions, rice, etc; etc. Also bought some cloth which is to be made into a suit by the legation tailor—an Indian. Gave porters & boys five dollars backsheesh & the Somalis four hundred dollars. Addis Ababa is quite a pretty place but the many deep chasms—without bridges— are a great nuisance. It is well planted with blue gums & eucalyptus & stretches away from right under the hills on to a broad plain which is bounded by lowish hills all round. It is impossible to imagine worse roads but nobody seems to mind & — bar one good surfaced road— nothing seems to be done to them. Just now the climate is delightful.

April 22nd.

~~Harrar~~ (Legation.) Addis Ababa.

Busy all the morning arranging about mules & writing report about country we have passed through for Legation & War Office—a tough job. H. & D. are busy rousing the Somalis against Ali Khan—a real low down game in every way. After dinner the interpreter to the Legation came in & told us the Ras Gokna had been arrested for murder. As he is a claimant for the throne, it is a big thing to do & may lead to trouble. That he is a long way from his own country & seems to have no men with him. By Abyssinian laws a murdered man's relatives can demand the right to kill the murderer but only in the same way as he killed his victim—hence many complications. Things seem rather unsettled here just now. The German consul is quite excited at our arrival & thinks our journey has some political significance.

Bar. 22,3.
Therm. 75.
Height. 7800 ft.

Bar. 22,3
Therm. 76.
Height 7800 ft.

April 23rd

~~Jaraaaaa~~ (Legation) Addis Abeba.

Lunched with Bodie at the Bank – rode a very nice horse of Menges' – settled up my accounts with him. They are very complicated – money from Khartoum & Paris in Egyptian pounds, money from Bombay in rupees & money from England in English pounds. Rode back to Legation & then went with Menges to polo ground. Quite a nice ground on race-course with a very comfortable club house. Two Italians, two Abyssinians, two Indian Sowars & two Englishmen were playing quite a good game.

April 24.

Legation. Addis Abeba.

Busy all the morning arranging with mule men about loads, etc for tomorrow. We shall have to go very quick to do 230 miles in 16 days. Mules are very expensive here if one wants to go quick & I have to pay 19 dollars per three from here to the railway & they are only carrying very light loads. My tin boxes are just the wrong length – they would be better shorter, but would do if they were longer. Mule men made the usual pros about loads. I am quite sorry to leave Addis Abeba – the Minister & the Consulate Staff have been awfully good to us & have made us most comfortable in every way. I don't like the idea of returning to camp life at all after the way we have been done here. It is a pity all this trouble is going on or we should have been able to see more of the big Abyssinians, but now they are much too busy with their own affairs to see us. The Ras Wolde Giorgis is expected in a day or two & things may become exciting. Though the danger seems finally dispersed. Had to pay 19 dollars each for 18 mules from here to Dire Dawa – mule sickness being very prevalent on the road.

Distance = 13 miles.

This is the middle road – one goes along the hills & is much longer though safer – two postmen were lately murdered on this road – & the third goes over the desert & is short of water just now.

The telegraph wires run along the "middle road" which is said to be 248 miles from Addis Abeba to the railway at Dire Dawa – we purpose to do it in 16 days which = 15½ miles a day – hard work in a hot

Am taking 8 lightly loaded camels with me – all that are left, after selling 7 at Addis Abeba, out of 65.

Distance = 14 miles.

April 25th

In camp. Ambera.

Busy all the morning arranging the mule loads— the mules were to have been here at 6, but did not turn up till nearly 8 & got off about 10. Lunched at the Legation & after bidding good bye to Mrs Theiger, Theiger & I & the head interpreter rode off at 2,30 through Adarta to camp— each officer's tent has his men's tents in a circle round it with the Mess tent in the middle of all. Said good bye to him & rode over an undulating slightly cultivated bare plain with occasional deep chasms in it to camp which I reached at 5. Sold 7 camels for 12 dollars each to an Abyssinian. Very sorry to leave such nice people & comfortable quarters. H. & D. follow on in 5 days time to catch the boat leaving Djibuti for Bombay on May 21st

April 26th

In camp. Chafe dumra.

A very cold morning— off at 6 with the camels— the mule men apparently not very keen to face the cold & only beginning to load up when I left. Marched over a bare undulating dried up plain with occasional (dry) river beds to cross. A big isolated mountain to the right of the road— the middle road. In places there are a few native houses & some cultivation but generally the plain seems uncultivated. Eventually crossed a small green plain with a stream at each end of it & camped at 11,30 just beyond the second one in a very windy black spot with no grazing at all for the mules but a little camel food. Met some Indians who said there had been rain at Harrar. Quite a cold wind & I marched all the way except for 1 hr— now H. & D. have left. I shall be able to get some exercise.

distance = 21 miles.

distance = 13 miles.

April 27th

In camp. Below Balchi.

Off at 6,10 & marched over the bare undulating plateau crossing several deep chasms & streams till we reached Balchi — a collection of houses surrounded by a dilapidated loop-holed stone wall. Passed through the village — all round which the land is well cultivated & thickly studded with very sweet-smelling thorn bushes with a yellow flower — & then down on a path cut on the side of a deep gorge from the top of the escarpment on to the plain below. A vile path — covered with big loose stones & occasionally a short steep descent down bare rock & in the middle a dead mule blocked the entire path — it seemed nobody's business to pull it aside. A six hours march & very much hotter on the plain which is very dried up & bare. Camels in very tired about 2,30 A horrible dusty dirty camp surrounded by filthy Persians & mules & with a dead mule close to — camped up wind, but the wind changed. At dinner time the mule headman came & told me there was no water at tomorrow's camp & we have no water carriers at all!!! Settled to start at midday & make a short march.

April 28th

In camp. Imirabella.

Thunderstorm & very heavy rain about 7,30 am. last stopped at 8,30. Off at 11,15 & marched up dry sandy river bed on to bushy stony ridge, then over small bushy well cultivated plain along side of hill on to very long — E. — slightly undulating bushy plain with no cultivation & low hills on each side. Camped near a stream with some rain water in occasional holes at 3,30. Some men arrived & had a mule & were very late coming in with some of them. A serious mist came on for a short time about 4, but soon cleared away. A fine range of mountains on left of road.

Distance = 12 miles.

Had to buy water.

Distance = 14 miles.

April 29th.

In camp. Thoba.

Off at 5 & marched almost E. over the dry dusty bushy slightly undulating plain. Met Jollenis — Mangeni's servant, & Wilson & gave a letter — a nurse & his new secretary. They gave bad accounts of water on the road — had no other events. Descended into small cultivated plain by a rough road made in the side of the hill & then along a narrow valley past a traitorous "gate" — they asked for my pass & demanded ½ dollar for returning it. Camped close to some huts in one of which was a big reservoir containing a small quantity of filthy yellow looking water which seems all there is to be got here. An absolutely dry country, bushy mostly, without a vestige of grass & the dust 5 inches deep every where, but water in a valley a long way to the W. Bargained to supply the whole safari with water for 1 dollar & hope they will all be poisoned by it. Some men now say it will take 14 more marches to the railway!!!

April 30th.

In camp. Jadjimalka river.

Very stupidly called at 3. a.m. as it was a cloudy morning & the moon was hidden. However got up & just as I was starting at 3, 30. it began to rain but luckily stopped at 4, 30. Stumbled over innumerable rocks & stones till we reached the road & then went along narrow valley due E, with a fine rugged range of mountains to the N. of it. Then up side of hill & down quite a good road cut on side of hill into long dry bushy valley & out through pass between low hills on to bushy stony ridge. Then gradual descent to river Jadjimalka — a swift flowing river about 30 yds wide & 2 ft deep. Went about 2 miles along its banks & camped at 10. This march is said to be 14 miles but I think it must be at least 16. Fair bushy country now but very dried up & rain badly wanted. No cultivation till river was reached but saw some cattle near pass.

Distance = 10 miles.

Sarreid Water.

Distance = 24 miles

A magnificent comet is to be seen now.

May 1st.

In camp. Fantale.

It late as there is said to be no water at the next camp & the mule men like to march late when it is so. Left camp at 1.20 & marched along the river bank for about a mile & then up on to a stony dusky ridge with some deep chasms to cross. Then went down on to a very big dusky dusty plain — clouds of dust & "dust-devils" all over the place — & left under the hills on the S. side of it. The mule men kept going on & on but at 6.20 I stopped them & lucky I did as some of the mules with part of my tent did not get in till 7.30. A thunderstorm & heavy rain on the hills to the S. but very little reached us. No water & could only carry very little as we have no water carriers & practically we have only water bottles to use — consequently no washing. A truly scantly country this we are in now. No cultivation at-all.

May 2nd

In camp. Beyond Hawash river.

At 4. a.m. & marched on the plain & then turned over a low ridge of the hills to the S. of it. Then descended on to a big dusky plain which sloped down to river Hawash, which flows in a deep chasm crossed by an iron suspension bridge. The bridge is all right but the approaches to it are awful — on the far bank there is a long very steep descent — partly over solid rock & always over loose stones & rocks of the very worst description. It is a marvel why the Abyssinians do not spend some money on a main road like this — very little expenditure would make what at-present is a most villainous road into a very good one. The Russian consul caught me up & we went to the river together — he goes by the mountain road. After crossing the Hawash, went over a dry dusky plain & camped by a small stream at 11 — a good march.

Telegraph wire leaves the "middle road" here.

Distance = 15 miles.

Distance = 12 miles.

May 3rd

In camp. Lega Arba. (?)

Heavy rain in the night- & early this morning, so not off till 6.30. Went down the road for about three miles & then left it- & turned more N.— the Jorgah road goes up on to the hills & the telegraph wire with it- Passed some nice bushy country & then over an open plain into some undulating bushy country, then over a ridge & into a big bushy & — in places — well wooded valley where there had been heavy rain, as the ground was very muddy & the grass quite green — a great treat for the mules who had not seen green grass since we left Addis Abeba. Camped at 1. Heavy showers in the afternoon & very much cooler than yesterday — in fact almost too chilly. Clouds quite low down — different country & different climate altogether. One mule died today — how they have survived after the long marches we have had with no grass at all to eat — till today — is a mystery — poor brutes — most of them have bad sore backs.

May 4th

In camp. Dalich. (?)

No rain in night — off at 5.30 a.m. & marched E. up steep ascent at end of valley on to bushy green undulating country which looked very fresh & nice after the heavy rains. Passed a camp where 5 Frenchmen were making or surveying the new railway from Dire Dawa to Addis Abeba. There appears however to be some hitch in the concession & I was told that matters were at a deadlock. Thank goodness owing to the rains there is now a plentiful supply of water, otherwise we should have had to carry water today but found several pools in a dry watercourse. There is said to be plenty of both kinds here & I saw what I took to be a Grant — or Aoul — this morning but a long distance away. Quite a cool breeze here in camp which we reached at 10.30 — an easy march after the ones we have had lately. A high isolated mountain to the N.

Distance = 19 miles.

Distance = 18 miles.

1st camel died today.

May 5th

In camp. Inulu.

Off at 5,30 — a very chilly morning — a marched E. down the same undulating grassy valley but after going about 3hrs, there had evidently been no rain & the country was very dry & burnt up — a very sudden & unpleasant contrast. Passed a big camp of railway men & crossed a biggish stream close to it. Camped at 12 near a small muddy stream — Inulu, I think. Disquieting rumours about a bad outbreak of small pox at Dire Dawa & Djibuti & very possibly there will be a quarantine when I want to leave the latter place which will be the very last straw in a place like that. Showers of rain in the afternoon — camels not in till 2. [redacted] was shot at on the march — was walking ahead of my men when a shot was fired from a hill about 400 yds away from the road & the bullet passed about 10ft over my head. As I only had a shot gun with me, I passed on as unconcernedly as I could & nothing more happened. Might have been a man shooting at some animal. But did not seem like it. Not unlikely to be shot at about here from what they said at Addis Abeba — Senakilo.

May 6th

In camp. Inago.

Off at 5,40 a.m. & marched E. over the bushy plain for two hours & then got into a very dry arid country with no grass & the only shrub a sort of cactus. Passed Delado — a big post under a rock — & after a gradual ascent over a very stony country descended into a valley where there had evidently been rain as there was some quite good grass. Camped on the far edge of it at 12,15. Water from a deep well & some pools in a river bed. We are now in the Danakil country & every body is a punk of them — those who have killed a man, wear a white feather in their hair.

distance = 16 miles.

distance = 18 miles.

3-2nd camel died today.

May 14th 7

In camp. Ellabella.

Last evening one of the Bullocks went mad whilst one was being killed & bolted from camp. All the Cornalis turned out — stupidly without a rifle — & tried to head it back, but it charged everyone who went near it & eventually had to be left at dark near Delads. Off at 5, 30. a.m. & marched E. along the dry bushy valley, up a slight ascent on to an almost bare plateau & down into a sandy bushy plain. Came to a nice camp near a big rain pool at 10, 30 & waited till 12 till the mules came up & then they would go on to Ellabella passing a nice clear stream. Water from a big "Well" covered with a green film. No grass at all though from the rain holes & streams, there must have been heavy rain here. Shot a dik-dik with the "Explora" gun — shot. Very hot indeed now & marching is very tiring indeed.

May 15th 8

In camp. Erer.

Off at 5, 40. a.m. & marched E. over stony bushy undulating plain crossing a fast muddy stream at Diegota. Continued over the same kind of country — saw some gerenuk — & camped at Erer at 10, 30. Like a big stream here but very muddy — the country all round seems thickly inhabited & there are some very big flocks of sheep about & Shatook like meadow growing alongside the river. Not so hot today as there are some clouds about & quite a cool breeze. The hottest part of the day seems to be from 7, 30 to about 9. a.m. & from 5. p.m. to midnight — there is no breeze then & it is suffocatingly hot. Heavy showers of rain in the afternoon which will anyhow lay the dust, which is very bad at this camp.

Distance = 19 miles.

A wire sent to me this evening received by the Journal from Stenger announcing the sudden death of the King.
All the time I have been away from England, I have had a presentiment — often told H. & D. so — that the King would be dead before I got home & that there would be war with Germany.
This will be a bad business for England & for the world too & nobody will ever be more regretted.

Distance = 18 miles.

May 9th

In camp. Ursa.

Off at 5,20 a.m. & marched E. over a dry stony bushy country – at times flat, sometimes very undulating & broken & with a great many steep dry river beds to be crossed – two had a pool of rain water in them. Camped at 12 in quite a nice spot – a quick clear stream & some big shady trees – several French railway officials' houses – mostly tin – close to. Passed some big camps from which the railway was being surveyed – in one place it had been staked out. A very hot tiring march & Ours thankful to get to camp – it gets very hot as we keep descending every day & there is a lot of thunder about. No signs of any cultivation but a good many natives – Shs talk Somali – who have big flocks of sheep. Some of them are quite a red colour. A terrific thunderstorm with a deluge of rain & a hurricane of wind from 2 p.m to 3. made it much cooler.

May 10th

Dere Dawa.

Off at 5,30 a.m. & marched S.E. over the same sandy & stony bushy country passing the railway in course of construction. Had a very hot march & reached Dere Dawa at 11 – post old "Podge" being quite done up. An uninteresting very hot town with a good many European houses in it. Went to the Banks & had a talk to the manager – a Frenchman – no rupees to be got here. Went to the English consul – a Greek – & was told that no Somalis would be taken by the railway now owing to Small pox & that there was a 10 days quarantine at Djibuti !!! This is too awful to think of & if true, will delay me most awfully in getting home. Row with a man who said we were camping on his parade ground but soothed him. A very troublesome day trying to arrange about the Somalis going back & paying them part of their wages in dollars instead of rupees. Gave "Podge" to the Bank Manager.

All shops shut today on account of the King's death.

Dire Dawa has a very big European population chiefly Frenchmen. Who are managing & working the railway, & Greeks.

Somalis each got Wages up to Aug 31st × one month's wages as backs heads × Rs 10. to go to Aden & back for wages × Rs. 12 = to railway fare to Aden if they could × Rs 15. for posho for Aug.

Nairobi Somalis got the same × Rs. 60. for passage from Aden to Nairobi.

The whole of the Somalis with the exception of Ali Imrah, who is marked with small pox & who got a certificate of health, will march to Berbera — bad luck for them as it will take 15 days & they get no more pay than if they had gone by train to Djibuti & by boat to Berbera.

A great many enormous ant-heaps on the plain.

May 11th

In camp. Aeri Dawa.

Busy nearly all the morning paying off the Somalis — a long job & very complicated as they have to be paid both in dollars & rupees. They all seemed satisfied but Ali Imrah did his best to make them dissatisfied — he appears to have been doing this all during the trip — the Harrobi Somalis in fact — instigated by H. & L. — have been a nuisance all through. The raw Somali — under a good head man — is an excellent chap, but Harrobi soon spoils them. After lunch went to the consul & then to the station to register luggage & also to the doctor to get a certificate of health for Juma, Ali & the cook, which was at once granted. A hot sweltering afternoon — ones troubles begin as soon as one gets back to civilization — especially semi-civilization like this.

May 12th

Hotel Continental. Djibouti.

Got to the station at 4, 30. a.m. but the train did not start till 6.15. We passed along a flat plain at first bushy, & then open & very sandy. After Hadegalla, (dunt as pyt) where there was a most excellent dejeuner, the country got hilly & very stony & barren till within about 15 miles of Djibouti when it became flat — arrived at 4, 30. Only two decent stations — Hadegalla & Adele — the rest just a house & a few native huts round it. The country after Hadegalla was hardly inhabited at all till close to Djibouti. Was met at the station by a man from the hotel & went to the messageries agent & got a berth on the Shiraz boat leaving on the 14th. Was delighted to hear there is no quarantine for Europeans. Djibouti seems a nice clean town & not so hot as depicted. Hotel quite comfortable. Ice!!! Fresh fish!!! Vegetables!!!

Put some Harrar coffee into the box with my rifles.

May 13th

Hotel Continental. Djibuti.

Terribly hot in the night - do slept in the verandah, but it was stifling there. Busy all the morning sending cables, trying to buy some shirts, shoes & socks but they had only the very cheapest & worst things imaginable. Ordered a suit of khaki clothes at 5 p.m. last night & it was ready at 9 a.m. this morning. Frightfully hot early & I was absolutely wet through with sweat — it's worse than the shore of Lake Rudolf. Too hot to do anything till about 6 p.m. Dined here with the new English consul — a Dutchman & quite a good chap — he says they had a row with the Danakils four days ago & mobilised their forces here & collared 600 of them & deported them to the other side of the bay. Had a disjointed talk with some Frenchmen after dinner about big game shooting but as they talked about as much English as I do French, I am afraid I was'nt very intelligible — anyhow they seemed interested & thought I was a great hero — or liar.

May 14th

S.S. "Adour."

Busy all the morning packing up rifles, etc, getting pass from the customs — they made no trouble at-all. Messageries people telephoned they could not guarantee a berth on board the China boat so arranged to go on the "Adour" — shower & not so good — due at Marseilles on the 26th. Had dinner at the hotel & went aboard the "Adour" at 10 with M. Vlachos who has taken a very great amount of trouble for me. The "Adour" is apparently a new boat or newly done up — very clean & good cabins — unlike most Messageries boats she has no cabins opening into the saloon — a great improvement. A terribly hot night & no fan in my cabin — hotter than I ever remember in my life.

The "Adour" is 3923 tons & 2597. h.p.
She was formerly a cargo boat but has been converted into a passenger boat.

May 15th.

S.S. "Adour" — 125 = run. Red Sea.

Departed at 1 a.m. Very few 1st class passengers on board & no English as far as I can make out. Feel very uncomfortable in my Addis Ababa shoes, Djibouti clothes, which fit like a sack, & old khaki shirt, but hope to goodness I shall get my trunks at Port Said — spent an enormous number of francs cabling to Shepheard's Hotel & boots at Port Said about them. A nice breeze but from astern unfortunately & very hot below. Got an electric fan put in my cabin.

May 16th.

S.S. "Adour" — 299 = run. Red Sea.

Not such a hot night & a coolish breeze in the middle of the day. Find there are three English people on board — a man called Robinson from Mauritius — a sugar planter — who was at Eton & a Madagascar missionary & his wife by name Gregory.

May 17th.

S.S. "Adour" — 285 = run. Red Sea.

Much cooler — quite a strong breeze blowing against us & making things much more pleasant. Doing very bad runs for some reason — from Mauritius to Djibouti she was doing over 300 miles daily.

May 18th.

S.S. "Adour" — run = 285. Red Sea.

Blowing quite fresh down the Red Sea — it must have been blowing fairly hard lately as there is quite a sea on & the boat is pitching a bit — they say she rolls tremendously when she has a chance. Quite cool & a fan unnecessary in ones' cabin.

May 19th

S.S. "Adour" — run = 261. Suez Canal.

Turned quite cold in the night & an almost chilly morning. We are crawling along at barely half speed to suit the convenience of one of the Messageries "Inspecteurs" on board who does'nt want to have to wait longer than necessary for a train at Suez. The Captain said we could have got there at 10 a.m. today but it was 3 p.m. before we anchored. Usual medical inspection by lady doctor & usual crowd of Egyptians selling rubbish. Much hotter here. Weighed anchor at 8 p.m. & proceeded into the Canal.

May 20th

S.S. "Adour" Mediterranean.

Had to tie up for a long time about 3 a.m. to let ships pass us & again about 8. Anchored off Port Said at midday & was delighted to get my trunks from Cairo & a few letters & many papers. Went ashore with Robinson & met Dick Pinkerton — He was at the "House" with me & He is practising as a Barrister here. Left — anchored at 5 — a few more passengers on board.

May 21st.

S.S. "Adour" — run = 228. Mediterranean.

Quite smooth but very much cooler though hardly any wind to speak of.

May 22nd.

S.S. "Adour" — run = 286. Mediterranean.

Sea smooth but very chilly & too cold to sit on deck. Left Crete early in the morning but passed it soon after midday. Snow on the tops of the hills in a few places.

May 23rd.

S.S. "Adour" — run = 292. Mediterranean.

Light-cold & not-quite so cold as yesterday. Sighted Italy about 6. p.m. & passed through the Straits of Bonifacio between 10 & 11. A tremendous thunderstorm — very vivid lightning followed by very heavy rain — after which it turned bitterly cold & I had to shut my port-& put blankets on my bunk. This is too sudden a change altogether & has made me feel very seedy — very hot weather is certainly preferable to very cold weather.

May 24th.

S.S. "Adour" — run = 282. Mediterranean.

Smooth but a very chilly wind though much warmer in the afternoon.

May 25th.

S.S. "Adour" — run = 274. Mediterranean.

A lovely morning — quite & smooth & not so cold. Passed the N. end of Corsica about 9. a.m.

May 26th.

Hotel du Nord. Paris.

Ran into a thick fog in the night- so slowed down & whistled, which made sleep impossible. Went into the docks at Marseilles as soon as it was light- & landed about 6.30. a.m. No trouble with the customs though they are said to be very strict now & got up to the station about 7. Had to wait till 9.15 when the train left — only 1st class but very full. There must have been very heavy rain near Paris as all the rivers were overflowing. Reached the Gare du Nord about 10.15 & took a taxi to the Hotel du Nord which seems very comfortable.

May 27th

King's Cross Hotel. London.

Left Paris at 9,30 a.m. & got to Calais about 1. Left on the "Onward" at 1,45 — passing the submarine which was sunk yesterday & which they were endeavouring to lift. Had a smooth crossing & got to Dover at 3 & Charing Cross at 5,30. Taylor was there with my letters & I first heard of the very sad death of poor Mottee which occured very suddenly indeed.

May 28th.

Harmston.

Busy all the morning shopping. Left King's Cross at 12,20 & reached Harmston at 9,41.

Notes on Abyssinian country from Gulli/ at the N. end of Lake Rudolf by Barco, Dallo, (Lamu) Int Hambeta, Warak, Addis Abeba, Baleki, Shoba, Hawash, Ulabella & River to Dire Dawa & by railway to Djibuti:
Feb 21st. 1910. to May 15th. 1910.

After leaving Gulli/ — the first post in Abyssinia — at the N. end of Lake Rudolf — Lat. 4° 46" 46. N. — 1350 ft — a big flat plain extends N.E. as far as one can see. On the W. it is bounded by the end of the lake & the river Omo which at first are edged by swamps & on the E. by low ranges of hills. The plain is thickly covered by bush at first with open spaces & very dusty. Immense herds of topi, a few zebra (Grevy's), Grant & gerenuk & oryx — many lions heard at night. (1st camp — 1350 ft.) Plain becomes more open & undulating & after passing through a belt of cactus one strikes river Omo — running here S. into the lake — it is in places quite 100 yds wide, high well wooded banks which are cultivated, sluggish & apparently fairly deep stream. (Murle — 1400 ft.)
Plain becomes very thickly bushed with cactus, etc & very dry & dusty (Here — 1450 ft — 3rd camp.) Leave river Omo, which turns due W. & proceed N.E. over bushy waterless plain — no game except Neumann's hartebeest — to river Nyers under high mountains which converge here from all sides of plain. (16th camp — 1700 ft.) General direction N.E. Very steep climb to top of plateau — (18th camp — 4300 ft.) then rather undulating country well wooded & in places well cultivated & thickly inhabited. Barco, where there is a big garrison, is on top of a high mountain & to it there is a very precipitous path. (16th camp underneath it — Lat. 5° 47" 0. N. — 6200 ft.) Thunderstorm. Well wooded — cedars — coffee trees. Start march (17th camp — 6300 ft.) & then very bad descent along a very narrow path cut in side of hill with deep drop on one side & into broad valley thickly

Feb — March. 1910.

bushed. (12th camp — 3800 ft.) Valley runs N.E. With high mountains on each side with villages on slopes which are fairly well wooded — some big trees on the very tops. Numerous streams flow from the hills but all soon vanish underground ~~N.E. down the valley~~ — along the banks of the streams are some pine trees. Very few signs of cultivation in the valley itself but much grain, maize & some bananas were brought to me. In places the valley might be from 10 to 15 miles across. But as one goes on becomes more thickly bushed, flatter & narrower & high hills appear to the N.E. across the end of the valley. A few cotton trees in places. (13th camp. 4100 ft.). Streams become fewer as one goes N.E. & the hills on each side lower & the bush not so thick & high hills appear to the N. Cotton is cultivated in big patches & the natives have a good many cattle. Hills on the E. become lower & lower & eventually one enters a big undulating broken plateau — through which runs the Masi (Umo?) from E. to W. — covered with green bushes & entirely surrounded by high mountains, especially to the E. where there is a very fine range much cut into by huge gorges. The Masi runs through a narrow gorge in the hills on the W. & is said to join the Umo. (14th camp — 3200 ft.) Two valleys run S.W. — the one we came down & another parallel to it on the E. — otherwise this plain is entirely surrounded by mountains. The Masi is about 20 yds wide & about 2 ft deep with a fair stream. Proceeding E. one proceeds across the plain & climbs up spurs of the hills & through a wide pass — S.E. — which cuts through the hills into a narrow valley running N.E. & S.W. very undulating & much cut up by high gorges & chasms with several streams. On the S. side high & sloping hills — in parts "terraced" & cultivated & some houses — on the N. high precipitous hills. Bushes in the valleys but otherwise bare. Very bad going for the camels. (direction E.N.E. 15th camp — 4700 ft.)

March. 1910.

Proceed N.E. to watershed — magnificent views of mountains & valleys — & down & over into valley in which small stream runs N.E. & then turns S.E. up steep ridge into broad cultivated valley with gently sloping high hills on E. & W. Go N.E. down it — cotton fields & cattle — being cotton soil must be very bad going in wet weather — cross small quick running stream — E. to W. — & ascend low hills covered with bushes running E. & W. (22nd camp) — 4000 ft — Lat 6° 33' 30" N.
Resume N.N.E. over low undulating hills — no signs of cultivation — path becoming rough & stony — climb steep path up hill & reach undulating plateau thickly inhabited & well cultivated. (23rd camp — 5400 ft) This continues up to Pat Dalbo when the country under it — this left to the N. becomes steeper & more undulating & practically another plateau is ascended on houses very thick together & practically all land cultivated. Telephone station. Lat 6° 39' 38" N. (25th camp — Dalbo — 6800 ft). Ground drops all round plateau to a big undulating plain thickly inhabited & cultivated — high hills all round in far distance — Very high range to the E. Gradually cultivation ceases & one crosses a plain — quite open in places but in parts thickly studded with bushes & trees. This leads up to Pat Kambata — an isolated mountain much cut into by gorges & chasms, with the lower slopes thickly inhabited & cultivated. Journey N.E. (28th camp — 6600 ft. Lat 7° 14' N.) (Streams since 26th camp very few & water bad.) Continue N.E. round the lower slopes of Pat Kambata, then turn N. & descend on to plain — flat, bare & swampy. Cross it & turn N.N.E. over low ridge & enter broad valley with wide (50 yds) stream — running N. & S. — low hills on W. side — high hills on E — (30th camp — 6200 ft — Lat. 7° 35' 0" N.). Journey N.E. by N. over bare very undulating plateau with no cultivation. Descend into plain — well cultivated along stream running E. & W. High hills on W. side. Continue — ascending slightly — on to bare level plateau with low hills on the E. & a high range across a valley away to the W. Hills become closer & a small ridge connecting them is crossed at the N. end of the valley & the country becomes less & less cultivated; more undulating & cut into by watercourses — now nearly all dry — no trees. (32nd camp — 7300 ft — Lat. 7° 55' 0" N.)
March — April

Proceed N.E. by N. over broken undulating country without trees till watershed - fine view over broad valley running N. & S. with big lake in far distance - E - gradually descend on side of hills on W. side of valley passing through big village much cultivated - direction N. - & thickly inhabited. Country becomes very bare - dried streams - & one marches under a high range of mountains on W. of valley - huge spurs running into plain which is divided from big plain by low range of hills. Road goes N.N.E. gradually descending into big valley along sides of hills on the W. Country becomes stony & bushy & very little cultivation is seen. Continuous stream of natives, mules, donkies & bullocks along road since we left Dalbo. ~~(34½ camp - 6250 ft.)~~ Plain ascends gradually to N.E. & becomes very bare & undulating with practically no cultivation - numerous streams from high hills on the W. - some clear, some deep red colour. (35th camp - 6600 ft.) From watershed fine view over undulating well wooded plain stretching away to high hills away to N.E. on which Addis Abeba is said to be. Plain at first very undulating & bushy - but little cultivation (36th camp - 6900 ft. - first heavy rain last night. April 17th). Isolated hut Zukwala away to E. Continue N. by W. over undulating bushy plain which gradually becomes treeless. Cross river Hawash just below waterfall & gradually ascend over bare plain without cultivation - course N.E. - & cross high rocky hill between huts Wochocha & Harrer descending into big flat plain surrounded on all sides by hills. Then N.E. up & down some deep chasms to Addis Abeba. (39th camp - 7800 ft. - Lat. 9° 1' 4" N.)

XXX Over undulating slightly cultivated plain well watered & no trees to Balchi - a small collection of huts - then very bad rocky & long descent down deep gorge on to bushy plain. (42nd camp.) Over cultivated valley then down bushy dry ~~valley~~ plain - E - with gradual short steep descents & very little cultivation & no grass - water very scarce - (44th camp - Jhoba. (had to be brought at Jhoba.) Down ~~narrow~~ bushy valley - no water - up hill & down into narrow dry bushy valley & up through narrow pass over ridge down gradual ascent to Gadhemaltha river - 30 yds wide & 2 or 3 ft deep with bushy banks - this must be a big river in the rains judging from the width between its banks, now it is only a mere trickle running down the middle

XXX (Scientific instruments left at Addis Abeba.)
& no observations taken afterwards.

April - May. 1910.

& its bed. (45th camp). Along bank, then over stony bushy ridge into big bushy dusty plain. (to Mile) Then ridge into big bushy plain running down to river Hawash – crossed by iron suspension bridge over deep chasm – approaches to it very bad indeed. Over bushy dry plain – telegraph line has hitherto run along road – the "middle one" – but now goes along mountain on Jergah road which goes E. to Hillo – & over green bushy country well watered, then open plain & gradual ascent into well wooded green valley. (48th camp.) Up steep ascent & into green bushy undulating valley which lasted till near Imulu when country became very dry & arid & the bushes became of a cactus variety. Descent into small green well wooded valley – water from holes in river bed (. 51st camp. Hago.) Very little cultivation since Sadi malka river – in fact hardly any since Shoba to speak of. Over dry bushy plain, ascent up on to thinly bushed plateau & easy descent into sandy undulating dry bushy valley. Water from stream & "well". (52nd camp. Adabella) Over dry bushy burnt-up more undulating plains very stony in places across streams at Dregota & Ure – a good deal of cultivation & many sheep at the latter place. Stony bushy dry undulating country to Ure Diawa. (53-54th camp.)

Railway runs over flat plain – very dusty & in places bushy – after Hadegalla country becomes hilly & very stony & rocky till within about 15 miles from Djibuti when one enters upon a flat plain level with the sea. (Time of railway journey = 11¼ hours.)

Notes on the country passed through from Barungo Boma over the Lakipia escarpment & Longi Plateau to the S. end of Lake Rudolf & along the E. shore to the Abyssinian boundary

Dec. 1909 — Jan-Feb. 1910.

Barungo Boma — in lat. 0° 40' 53" N. & 3850 ft above the sea — is situated on a small rocky hill about two miles W. from the Lakipia escarpment, from which a small stream runs past it into Barungo Lake about seven miles away. W.S.W. A flat-stony plain with scattered thorn bushes runs to low hills on the S — beyond them in the far distance is Mt Londiani — & to the W. the Kamasia Hills. To the N.W. & N. the plain stretches as far as one can see — apparently waterless. Every evening, except during the rainy season, a very strong wind blows from the escarpment & lasts till early morning. Oryx said to be here but not seen.

After going one march over the plain N.E. & parallel to the escarpment, & then climbing E. on to the first ridge, the country is rolling & downlike covered with very dry grass & with bushes in the valleys only. (2nd camp — 4500 ft.)

Continuing N.E. & stony ridges & valleys — generally bare but in places with a few thorn bushes — have to be climbed & a long narrow bare plain, on which are several deserted Masai kraals, is traversed & then descending slightly one crosses a big flat plain — in places thickly covered with thorn bushes & with a fair amount of grass — completely surrounded by hills. Through this a small stream — the river Amya — runs from E. to W. (4th camp — 5100 ft.)

Up to here Gibbs (Burchell's) Zebra, Coke, Grant, impala & Thomi were seen in small numbers.

Becoming drier & more arid as one crosses the plain, one climbs a steep pass at the N.E. end of it where the hills converge together & enters a country — the Longi Plateau — very rocky, stony

& undulating (5th camp — 6100 ft.)
gradually — going N.E. — it becomes less undulating & stony & quite thickly wooded — these trees were plentiful with a few cedar trees & thorn bushes (6th camp — 6400 ft. Tracks of Buffalo, eland & Zebra were seen here.
The trees then become gradually thinner & thinner & finally vanish & a vast bare plain covered with long coarse grass & in places slightly undulating extends as far N. as one can see. Zebra & a few oryx & Thompson & eland were seen at the S. end. Gradually ascending, one comes to the summit of the Doroji Plateau (8200 ft & about Lat. 1° 12" 12. N.) & then begins at first an easy descent which later becomes in places very steep & rocky. (7th camp — 7700 ft. & Lat 1° 18" 12. N.)
The thermometer, which from the first camp to the south registered 87° to 72° Fahr., on the summit dropped to 55°. Fahr. (it was taken in the shade outside a tent at midday.) on Dec 29th.
On the plain there were several deserted Masai kraals with a great many carcases of cattle lying near them. Our guide said some disease had lately killed hundreds of them & much of the game too.
There was heavy rain on the summit & before for three days — a herd of buffalo was seen just on the very top but nothing else.
Descending N. to N.E. the country gradually becomes more & more wooded, the valleys wider & the grass greener & by degrees one gets into a more level country as one leaves the spurs of the Doroji Plateau behind. (8th camp — 4400 ft.)
The Samburu have some kraals here with many sheep.
Greater kudu were said to be in a wooded valley here, but were not seen — a few waterbuck, babakis lelwel & eland were observed.
Continuing & course generally N. to N.E. — one objective being Mt. Nyiro — the country gradually becomes more level & more stony & bushy — a great many of the bushes seem dead & dying —

Dec. 1909 — Jan. 1910.

occasionally a deep chasm has to be crossed but generally it is only slightly undulating. [12th camp — 4600 ft — Lat: 1° 26' 4. N.]
Grevy's seen for the first time — 5. — & some Grant & eland & oryx.
A big plain stretches away to distant hills on the E. apparently waterless & almost bare & quite flat, & then after traversing a long undulating stretch of bare arid country, one suddenly enters upon a delightful green grassy country with low broad hills & valleys & watered by a stream running E. & W. from the long range of Marsabit Hills to the E. This part is practically treeless except for some big thorn bushes along the river banks [14th camp — Ololerata — 4100 ft — Lat: 1° 48' 25. N.]
Here are many Turkana with big flocks & cattle & sheep.
Oryx, Grant & Gebra very plentiful — Grevy's Gebra seen for first time. To the N. is Mt Nyiro — 10,000 ft. [see p. 58.]
After following the river for a few miles, one turns away from it N.N.E. still in the same green grassy undulating country, but on getting opposite the S. end of Mt Nyiro — an isolated hill — a most extraordinary change takes place. Suddenly a blight seems to have fallen on the land — everything is dry, sandy & dusty — the grass is dead & there is no sign of any living vegetation at all. The country becomes more & more stony & undulating as one approaches Mt Nyiro — cactus with reddish berries at the end of each leaf & other xerophil plants appear — & the valleys deeper & steeper & on the W. spurs run up into the mountain, which is precipitous but well wooded on the top.
Continuing, under Mt Nyiro over the same dry sandy country full of stones, one climbs a low hill & looks down into a delightful narrow valley with very green grass & a great quantity of wild flowers — running N.W. & S.E. — by the W. side Mt Nyiro — 10,000 ft high — very steep with some fine cliffs & well wooded on the top — on the E. side the Eldonnumara Hills which are much lower. This valley is watered by two clear streams from Mt Nyiro, but both soon disappear into the ground. The Samburu have big herds here with sheep.
Greater & Lesser Kudu, Buffalo, Grant & waterbuck were seen here.
Jan. 1910. [2 male Greater Kudu — 1 male Lesser Kudu — 1 herd of Buffalo — 1 waterbuck female — a few Grevy.]

(17th camp — 3400 ft — Lat. 2° 5" 35. N.)
The valley gradually widens as it approaches Int-Kulal & the hills on each side get lower, the thorn bushes, which a few miles down the valley were thick, get thinner & thinner & a sort of scrub takes their place. Leaving the valley, we turn W. up a spur of Int-Nyiro & enter into an undulating waterless sandy lake country except for some low scrub. Then N. again over steep rocky ridges & deep valleys with big boulders scattered about. These ridges & valleys extend almost to Lake Rudolf & become steeper & stonier as one gets near it. No vegetation at all. Eventually one passes Dassanetch. Where there are several Turkana kraals with cattle & sheep & crossing the last ridge, descend on to an absolutely bare plain — a mass of loose stones & rocks which lead to the edge of the lake along which there is a fringe of yellowish green grass.
(21st camp — 1250 ft.)
Up to now water has been obtained from lakes except in the rivers we passed which are all mentioned.
The therm. varied from 70° to 90°. Take from the 7th to the 21st camp.
No rain.
Our transport was mainly camels, but the Lorogi Plateau is utterly unsuited to them. It is much too high & cold, has very little proper food & in places is very steep.
A better way would be across the Barsingo plain to Baudon & then to cut our route at Isiolo.
XXX The absence of game in the Northern Reserve was remarkable — I think there was less game there than in any part of B.E.A. Possibly the disease which killed the Masai cattle may have accounted for it. XXX

Feb. 1910.

E. shore of Lake Rudolf.

Lake Rudolf is 150 miles long & from 18 to 25 miles broad — 1250 ft. It has three big islands — South, Central & North — & some small ones on the E. side. The three large ones are uninhabited — the small ones are inhabited by a few El Molo — a wretched deformed diseased stricken race who, though they have a few goats, live entirely on fish which they catch with rough hooks & spears & with nets made of some kind of grass. Their boats are made of logs tied together with grass & they punt or paddle them. They live in grass huts.

With this exception, the E. shore is uninhabited till the Abyssinian boundary is reached when the Reshiat are very numerous & have big herds of cattle & sheep & grow grain.

There are various kinds of fish in Lake Rudolf (see index p. 354.) for game see p. 329.

There are many kinds of birds — divers, herons, pelicans, egrets, ducks, geese, flamingoes, etc, etc.

A very strong wind — at times a gale — blows continuously at the S. end of the lake — generally from the E. & S.E. It loses its violence as one gets N. but practically always from about 9 a.m. to 4 p.m. there is a strong breeze but from various directions — at the extreme N. end it was generally from the W.

The thermometer — taken in the shade outside a tent at midday — varied from 90° to 103° Fahr. Average = 95 3/15° Fahr.

The temperature of the water taken in Lat. 4 9 1 N. at 5 p.m. in about 3 ft. of water was 82° Fahr.

At the S. end of the lake are high hills which extend round the S. end some distance up the W. side — at the extreme S. end is a low volcano with a very distinct crater.

On the E. shore the hills come close down to the lake edge & are nothing but a mass of rocks & stones & except for the fringe of grass along the water's edge, there is no vegetation at all.

Jan — Feb. 1910.

The hills are much cut into by gorges & chasms down which the wind rushes with great force.
It is as bleak, desolate & arid a country as can be imagined — it is quite waterless & a very "abomination of desolation."
Gradually as one goes N. the hills recede from the lake leaving a flat plain between them & the lake, which gets broader & broader. This plain is sandy & covered with grass, but the grass only extends two miles or so inland & then — though apparently on the same level — the country inland becomes dry & arid — at first undulating & stony but afterwards flatter & more covered with bushes & stretching away to far distant hills on the E.
Near the lake there are no trees or bushes as a rule, but after Lat. 2° 45" S. one crosses innumerable river beds — now all dry — & the banks of them are well fringed with bushes.
From the driftwood deposited sometimes 6 ft & 7 ft high in the trees in these dry river beds, there must be a great quantity of water coming down them in the rainy season & no doubt the plains near the lake edge are then covered with water.
In several places big trees — dead — were observed rooted in the lake some distance — from 30 to 300 yds — from the shore, which seems to show that at some period the lake must have been lower than it is now.
Progress was impeded in Lat. 3° 20" S. by Lat. Moffat & several spurs from a low ~~[illegible]~~ range of hills, which here comes near the lake, putting into it. Fallen rocks prevented camels & porters from going round these high promontories & a detour had to be made round them by going inland for two days.
The edge of the lake is generally sandy & stony, but in some places notably in Ilala Bay — Lat. 3° 30" S. it was fringed with reeds sometimes quite a mile in width & near these reed beds were the only mosquitoes — anopheles — we saw.

Jan — Feb. 1910.

There are only two really big bays on the E. shore — one at Allia Bay & another further south which ends in lat. 3° 4" 51. N. — but many low promontories run a considerable distance into the lake.
Fresh water was only found twice on the E. shore — once from a spring rising in a small hillside running into the lake at lat. 2° 45" 18. N. & the second time from a spring just above the lake edge under the W. face of Mt. Moltat in lat. 3° 20" 0. N.
This is, I consider, the only permanent water on the E. shore — in both places there was a plentiful supply & in no way salt.
The natives & our police drank the lake water with impunity — we found it had a distinct salt taste & at first after drinking it, our mouths became very dry & our thirst increased almost at once. We were compelled to distil it with the aid of two old petrol tins & some india-rubber tubing, but afterwards got — more or less — used to it. The camels were very fond of it & the Reshiat say it does them much good & bring their camels — we were told — to it once a year.
Near the Abyssinian boundary the country becomes more bushy but the soil is very sandy & there is practically no grass — a big swamp near the N. end of the lake affords the Reshiat a place for growing grain.

The climate on the E. shore of the lake is very hot but it is a dry heat & seemed very healthy.
The average temperature (taken at midday in the shade outside a tent) of the E. shore of Lake Rudolf from Jan 22nd to Feb 20th 1910. = 95° 3/5 Fahr.

Game on E. shore of Lake Rudolf.

Grant.
Oryx
Topi
Zebra
} most plentiful of all the species seen — no topi till Allia Bay was reached. As there is no water inland all the game must congregate near Rudolf for water. If so, game must be very scarce.

Gerenuk
Dik-dik
} fairly common in places where there were bushes.

See page 309.

Distribution of Game.

From Nakuru to Baringo, over the Lakipia Escarpment & the Lōrogi Plateau & along the E. shore of Lake Rudolf to the Abyssinian boundary.

Dec. 1909 – Jan. 16. 1910.

Zebra. (Identified in places.)
Burchell's. — from Nakuru over the Plateau to lat. 1° 25" 4. (5200 ft), then it disappeared & Grévy's took its place at lat. 1° 48' 23. N. (4100 ft.)
At lat. 4° 3' 0" N. both species were seen & continued to the Abyssinian boundary at the N. end of lake.

Eland (Taurotragus oryx) (Scarce)
Around Lake Hannington & Baringo (3500 ft.) & a few on the Lōrogi Plateau. Last seen in lat. 1° 25" 4. N. (5200 ft.)

Buffalo. (Bos Bubalus caffer.) (Very scarce)
Seen on the summit of the Lōrogi Plateau (8200 ft.) & in the valley between it & Nyiro & it & Ol Doinyira. lat. 2° 5' 35. N. (3400 ft.) Fresh tracks seen on edge of lake in lat. 3° 40' 0. N. (1250 ft.)

Thomson's gazelle (Gazella thomsoni) (Scarce.)
At Nakuru & along the rift. Last seen just to the S. end of the summit of the Lōrogi Plateau about lat. 1° 10' 0. N. (6400 ft.)

Duiker. (Very scarce.)
Seen on the N. side of the Lōrogi Plateau at lat. 1° 22' 0. N. (6150 ft.) — one day by H.

Grant's gazelle. (gazella granti.) (plentiful in places.)
At Nakuru & along the Mole to Baringo. After crossing the Amya river (5000 ft.) seen continuously & along the E. shore of Lake Rudolf to the Abyssinian boundary. (except at the summit of the Lorogi Plateau (8200 ft.) Very plentiful along the lake in places. From the shape of the horns, a "Petersi" Grant was killed near the Amya river. (5000 ft.) (This was Wrong.)

Impala. (Aepyceros melampus.) (Very scarce.)
From Nakuru to Baringo. Last seen near the river Amya. (5000 ft.) Very few seen.

Waterbuck. (cobus defassa & cobus ellipsiprymnus.) (Very scarce.)
Along Mole & near Lake Hannington. Very few seen — a few in lat. 1° 22' 0. N. (6100 ft.) & a solitary female — ellipsiprymnus — in lat. 2° 5' 35. N. (3400 ft.)

Hartebeest. (Bubalis lelwel.) (Very scarce.)
At Nakuru & along the Mole. Near Lake Hannington & two marches N.E. of Baringo. A few seen on the Lorogi Plateau & a few in lat. 1° 20' 0. N. (5600 ft.)

Topi. (damaliscus corrigum tiemela.) (plentiful after Abu Bay.)
First seen in lat. 3° 40' 0. N. (1250 ft.) & then very plentiful along the E. side of Lake Rudolf to the Abyssinian boundary.

Dik-dik.
Plentiful along the E. side of Lake Rudolf — apparently only one species — like Klipspringer in colour but hair not wiry.

Greater Kudu. (Strepsiceros capensis chora.) (Very scarce)
One female seen near Lake Hannington. Again only in valley between Mt Nyiro & Mt Ndonyumara. (both sexes)
Lat. 2° 5' 35. N. (3400 ft.) (two males seen.)

Lesser Kudu. (Strepsiceros imberbis.) (Very scarce) (one male seen.)
Seen only (both sexes) in Lat. 2 5 35. N. (3400 ft.)

Oryx. (oryx beisa.) (Very few seen up to Rudolf)
At Lake Hannington & from Nyemps to Baringo & almost continuously to Lake Rudolf, where it became very plentiful all along the E. shore to the Abyssinian boundary.
Highest altitude it was seen = 6400 ft.

Gerenuk. (Lithocranius walleri.)
First seen in Lat. 1° 26' 4. N. (5200 ft.) & then not till Lat. 3° 0' 51. N. (1250 ft.) & then fairly plentiful along E. shore of Lake Rudolf to the Abyssinian boundary.

Lion. (Felis leo.)
Only two seen on the E. shore of Lake Rudolf — very few heard & very few tracks seen.
The Elmolo said they killed & eat crocodiles but not fish. We saw a great many skeletons of fish — some very big — on the edge of the lake — some were a long way from the water.

Hippo. (Hippopotamus amphibius)
Fairly plentiful along E. shore of Lake Rudolf.

XXX No elephant seen or any fresh tracks. XXX

Rhino. (Rhinoceros / dicerus / bicornis.)
From Hakuru onwards but very few seen — only one on the E. shore of Lake Rudolf.

Distribution of Game in Abyssinia.

On the big plain which stretches N.E. from the N. end of Lake Rudolf to the hills on which Barco is situated a few Grant & Gelada (Grev's) were seen, & near Murla — on the river Omo — were enormous herds of Koodoo. These never seen so much game before in any part of the world. At Murla too, judging from the roars at night, there must be a great many lions — also at the camp before. A few gerenuk were seen near Kerre & close to the river Ingero we saw several Neumann's hartebeests. The camel men said they saw a Greater Kudu the day before & we saw the tracks of an oryx at the first camp between the Omo & Barco. No game seen after leaving the big plain but there were said to be lion, buffalo & other game in a swamp just below (E.) Int- Inale. Some oribi seen near Elba.

One reedbuck? shot in Ellarak district. (p. 218.) & 1 dik-dik near Kerre (p. 240.) Some gerenuk also seen. (p. 240.)

Medicine Chest.

Case 231.

{ S = soloid. rest = tabloid. }

Quinine Bisulphate. in extra big bottle.
Quinine Hydrochloride. in big bottle.
Potassium Permanganate. S. " " " also case with lancet.
Corrosive Sublimate. S. " " "
Boric Acid. S. " " "
Calomel. " " "
Cathartic Compound. " " "
Cascara Sagrada. " " "
Gargarisma. " " "
Chlorodyne. " " "
Blaud Pills with Arsenic. " " "
Zinc Sulphate. S. " " "
Ipecacuanha Powder. " " "
Opium Tincture " " "
Opium Tabloid " " "
Kaxa's Dover Powder. " " "
Ammonium Carbonate " " "
Iodoform. " " " in wooden case.
Iron & Arsenic Compound in small bottle.
Calcium Sulphide. " " "
Lead with Opium " " "
Kaxa's Phenacetin " " "
Paregoric Tabloid " " "
Potassium Chlorate " " "

Is Menthol.
XX Use of Iodoform.

Iodine
Anti-venom Serum } separate.

Camps & Marches.

From Hakuru to Baringo	9.	Dec 7th 1909.
" Baringo to Lake Rudolf	20.	
Up E. side of Lake Rudolf	23. (to Gulliss)	
From Gulliss to Barco	10.	
" Barco to Dalbo (Damu)	15.	
" Dalbo to Addis Abeba	14.	
" Addis Abeba to Dire Dawa	16.	May 10th 1910.

Total = 107 marches & camps from Hakuru to Dire Dawa.

Total = 157 days.

Dec 7th 1909 — Safari from Turkana to Dire Dawa — May 10th 1910.

Men.

All survived.

46 Somalis — 2 sent back — include 3 gunbearers & 2 syces 44
20 Porters — include 4 askaris & 1 headman 20
6 Boys & cooks — 3 personal, 1 tent & 2 cooks 6
1 Nubian gunbearer 1
1 Syce 1

Camels. Men — Total . . 72.

52 died.

53 from Baringo — 12 bought from the Turkana 65
Of these 5 died before reaching Abyssinia — 9 before or at Barco — 29 before reaching Lamu — 7 before reaching Addis Abeba — 7 were sold at Addis Abeba — 2 died between Addis Abeba & Dire Dawa = 61 — 4 Camels — Total . . 65.

Mules.

5 5

All survived.

Mules — Total . . 5.

Cows.

12 Brought from Baringo & traded for camels with Turkana . . . 12

Cows — Total . . 12.

Sheep.

300 from Baringo — Somalis ate 4 a day . . . . . 300.
4 Somalis looked after the sheep.

Sheep — Total . . 300.

Permanent Water between Barungo & the
S. end of Lake Rudolf.
Dec – Jan – 1909-10.

Yoro camp — spring.
Instouse "
Omuai "
River Omya.
Elond camp — spring.
Escarpment "
Jews Jaw's " — swampy stream.
Kraal "
Pinnacle " spring. Lat. 1° 26' 4" N.
Erberta " — stream. Lat. 1 48 23 N.
Barbaguay " — " } same stream.
Loddini "
Two streams in valley between Int Kyrio & Int Eldonumara. L. 2° 5' 35"
Losiammis camp — undrinkable.

There was water — a good supply — in all the above places & as I was there in the middle of the dry season, it can be called, I think, permanent.
Losiammis is so contaminated by sheep & cattle as to be quite undrinkable & one should carry water for three days marching from "Boulder" camp to the lake.

Permanent water along the E. shore
of Lake Rudolf.
Jan – Feb. 1910.

"Ngare Kebon"	Lat.	2°	45′	13″ N.	stream.
Int Moittat	Lat.	3	20	44 N.	spring.

A small pool – almost dried up – was found by the named men on the march two days after leaving Ngare Kebon. It was too small to be called permanent water, as far as I could make out, it was not a spring, certainly not a stream, but it was quite fresh.

Both at Ngare Kebon, at Int Moittat there was almost an unlimited supply of water, it had no salt or alkali in it at all. The Int Moittat spring was only a few feet above the level of the lake, had a very slight flow till dug out, cleared.

Inland – water was dug for, found in a river bed about 1½ hrs N.E. from Int Moittat – river runs from the hills on the E. round S. side of Int Moittat. Also the same day in Lat. 3° 29′ N. just under the E. side of the ridge which there runs close to the lake N. & S.

We only carried water four times between Ng. Nakuru & the N. end of Lake Rudolf.

List of Provisions, etc, etc taken.
All from or through Fortnum & Mason.
181. Piccadilly. W.

24	1lb tins	Salmon.	(good.)
12	" "	Curried Prawns.	"
12	" "	Cod Roes.	"
24	" "	Herrings in Tomato Sauce.	"
6	" "	Whitebait.	(not good.)
12	" "	Sax.	(too salt.)
12	" "	Herrings.	(good.)
12	" "	Findon Haddocks.	"
12	" "	Smoked Trout.	"
12	" "	Herrings.	"
12	" "	Essences.	
6	" "	Egg Powder.	
24	" "	Plum Puddings.	(good.)
24	" "	Evaporated Apricots.	(Very good.)
12	" "	Californian Plums.	" "
12	" "	Normandy Pippins.	" "
6	" "	Chutney.	
12	" "	Steak & Kidney Puddings.	(moderate.)
48	" "	Potatoes.	(good.)
24	" "	Haricots Verts.	"
24	" "	Petit Pois.	"
12	" "	Carrots. (not good.)	
12	" "	Turnips.	(moderate.)
12	" "	Brussell Sprouts.	"
12	" "	Perfects Vegetables.	
36	" "	Sweet Corn.	(good.)
12	" "	Baked Beans.	"
4	" "	½ Ham.	"

6 tins	Potted Turtle.	(good.)
6 "	Captains' Biscuits	"
6 "	Marie "	(moderate.)
6 "	Batts Oliver "	"
6 "	Mixed "	"
6 "	Ginger Nuts.	"
6 "	Valeu "	(good.)
36 "	Lunch Tongues.	"
24 "	Mutton Cutlets.	"
12 "	Lamp Pies.	"
24 "	Sliced Bacon.	"
24 "	" Ham.	"
6 "	Ox Tail Soup.	"
6 "	Mock Turtle ".	"
8 "	Soup Squares.	"
12 "	Turtle Soup.	"
12 "	Potted Duck.	(moderate - H. ill.)
12 "	" Pheasant.	"
12 "	" Grouse.	"
12 "	" Partridge.	"
12 "	" Turkey & Tongue.	(good.)
12 "	" Chicken & Ham.	"
6 "	Anchovy Paste.	"
6 "	Woodcock.	"
6 "	Plover.	"
6 "	Snipe.	"
6 ~~tins~~	Quail	"
6 tins.	Gruyere cheese.	
6 " "	Cheddar " .	
1 bottle	Mint.	
1 "	Thyme.	
1 "	Mixed Herbs.	

6	bottles	Worcester Sauce	(good)
6	"	Tomato "	"
6	"	Watt's "	(moderate)
6	"	Brands' A.I. "	(good.)
12	"	Mixed Pickles	"
6	"	Bacoffer "	(Very good – Escoffer (?))
6	"	Vinegar.	
40	7lb tins	Flour.	
24	tins	Baking Powder.	
18	"	Salt.	
36	1lb tins	Tea.	
12	1lb tins	Toffee.	
16	7lb tins	Sugar.	
3 cases	1lb tins	"Ideal" Milk.	(Very good.)
168	tins	Jam.	
120	"	Butter.	
60	"	Sardines.	
40	1lb tins	Lard.	
12	¼lb tins	Pepper.	
12	" "	Mustard.	
12 (?)	tins	Curry Powder.	
24	tins	Essence of Beef.	
24	tins (7lb)	Patna Rice.	
6	1lb tins	Macaroni.	
12	boxes	Toilet Soap.	
20	bars	Primrose Soap.	
6	1lb tins	Cake.	(good.)
12	" "	Assorted Cakes.	"
12	tins	Prawns.	"
12	"	Olici Piccanti	(too salt.)
36	"	Sausages.	(good.)
12	"	Oxford "	"

12 tins	devilled Kidneys.	(good.)
12 "	Asparagus.	"
36 "	Service Rations.	(very useful.)
24 "	Pressed Beef.	(good.)
24 "	Brawn.	"
24 "	Grouse.	?
12 "	Pheasant.	?
12 "	Partridge.	?
6 2lb bottles	Plums.	(Very good)
6 ½ jars	Ginger.	
12 1lb tins	Milk Chocolate.	(will not keep.)
3 " "	Arrowroot.	
12 packets	Bromo paper.	
12 tins	Dubbin.	
2 pairs	Scissors.	
24 doz	Swabs.	
12 4lb tins	Corn flour.	
24 tins	Marmalade.	(Very good.)
4	Sparkler-Bottles.	
5 gross	Balls.	
6 2lb tins	Stewing Figs.	(good)
6 tins	Valentines' Meat-Juice.	
6 tins	Knife Powder.	
600	Candles.	
3 bottles	Ink.	
112 bottles	Whiskey.	
16 bottles	Brandy.	
24 ½ bottles	Champagne	
64 bottles	Lime Juice.	
	Matches.	

12 – Very badly made –		Water carriers – 12 gallons each – for camels.	(useless)
1		Canteen Box	(good.)
2		Berkfeld Filters.	"
6	candles for	" "	
6	Candle	Reading Lamps.	" except in Mess
6	"	Lanterns.	"
72 – only found 54 –		Water Bottles (23 too few.)	(too small.)
3		L.A.A. Water Bottles.	
60		Jerseys.	
72		Sheets.	
1	big	Luncheon Basket.	(good.)
1	small	" "	
6	4 lbs	Axes	
6		"	
1		Steel Pulley Block.	
1		Accordian Boat (£10-10-0)	(rarely used.)
12	tins	Heating Powder.	
6		Whistles	
1	small	Water Carrier.	(Very useful.)
1	(200 lbs)	Spring Balance.	
1		Bread Oven.	
3	Bags	Nails.	
10	lbs	Alum.	
6	pairs	Web Girths.	
2	felt-	Numnahs.	
100	yds 3/8	Manilla Rope	
50	" 1/4		
50	" 1/2		
6	Bath	Towels	
6	Tea		
3		Galvanised Buckets.	
3		Canvas Water Coolers.	(Very useful.)

3 boxes		Deprecated Rockets. (useful.)
12		Tail Needles. "
2		Palms.
1		Tent.
10		Mens' Tents. 13×10. (good.)
4 pairs		Goggles.
1		Explorers Repair Kit. "
2		Corkscrews.
3		Tin openers.
2		Magnesia Filters. (too small.)
1	(never used)	Search light (£42-15-0)
24		Rockets. (one used.)
6	(Very useful.)	Hot Water Plates. (Very useful.)
1		Camera
50		Rolls for above.
1		Dark developer.
3		Aluminium Water Bottles.
1		~~Tool Roll~~ Tool Roll.
12		Knives.
1		Bullseye Lantern (candle)
2		Augers
1		2 ft Rule.
1		Tool Tool.
9		Small Files.
6		Flat Files.
6 gross		Screws
7 lbs		Nails.
1 (200 yds)		Carpet line.
4		Steel traces
30		Hooks on wire.
6		Forceps
24		Boot laces.

3	Pads	Writing Paper.
300		Envelopes.
6		File Handles
2		Saws
12	pairs	Boot laces.
4	pairs	Jaeger ~~blankets~~ sheets (omitted.) Sheets ordered but blankets sent instead.
1		Housewife.
~~1~~	~~doz~~	

1	Double Roof Tent. Green. 11ft × 9ft. Lined Blue Twill. 6 vents in roof. Pat pockets whole length each side. Hooks. Webb slings from roof for rifles. Extra long fly. Detachable Bath room. Verandah 4ft-over. Ground sheet to turn up all round & hook. Mosquito net. (£24-13-6.)	too big. blue twill too dark.
1	Table.	
1	Chair	
1	Washstand (canvas)	
1	Bath "	
1	Bed	
1	Securem Tent Pole Stays.	
1	Dining Tent. Double Roof. ~~11ft~~ 11ft. × 9ft. with 4ft. walls (£11-15-)	

Leonhard z Rudu.
Lat. 2° 5' 35. N. = 2400 ft.

Gerenuk.
Lat. 1° 26' 4. N. = 5200 ft.
Lat. 3° 0 51. N. = 1250 ft.

Gelra.
Lat 1° 48. 23. N. = 4120 ft.

Karlsbrunn.
Lat. 1° 20' 0. N. = 4400 ft.

Fish caught in Lake Rudolf. 1910.

Jan 28th.

length = 19 ins.
depth = 4 ins.
Back blue gradually merging into white belly.
Eight black longitudinal stripes on each side — the lower ones not so distinct as the upper ones.
top fin & upper part of tail which was very forked, almost black.
lower fins & lower part of tail yellowish green.
Ten prominent teeth in top jaw — eight similar ones in lower jaw which protruded beyond upper jaw. The teeth were set on the outside of the jaws & were quite separate.
Eyes black & somewhat protuberant
Scales big — $\frac{1}{2}$ ins. long & $\frac{3}{8}$ ins. wide.

Jan 29th.

length = 24 ins.
depth = 8 ins.
Bright silvery colour
One black line from head to tail.
lower jaw longer than upper jaw.
Very big mouth.
No teeth.
Pronounced hump back.

Jan 30th.
Length = 17 ins.
Depth = 5 ins.
Back yellowish — silver belly.
Tail much forked.
Fish head — greenish yellow.
No teeth.
Yellow fins.
Two small "antennae" — one on each corner on top of mouth — & two — one at each corner of bottom of mouth.
Resembled a perch to look at; except that the scales — yellowish edged with black — were too big & it had no visible fins.
Size of scales — $\frac{7}{8}$ ins. long & $\frac{3}{4}$ ins. wide.

Jan 31st.
Length = 30 ins.
Depth = 5 ins.
Back & fins brown — belly white.
Tail not forked.
No scales — like an eel.
Fin extending along nearly whole of back & along the latter half of belly to tail.
Big flat head — 7 ins. long — with two long "antennae" on each side of top of mouth & four more on lower jaw. Two more on top of nose.
Four fins besides the long ones on back & belly.
After its head, it was shaped like a big eel.
Gills underneath head.
Eye small — & had top "antennae."
No teeth but a hard substance along the jaws inside mouth.

Feb 5th.

length = 44 ins.
depth = 11 ins.
Back black gradually merging into silvery sides & belly.
Two erectable fins on back — one nearest tail almost square when erected — the other triangular when erected with five spines in it.
They were separated but only by an inch or so.
Big head.
Prominent eyes.
No teeth.
Scales — 1 ins. long & $\frac{15}{16}$ ins. across.

Gen appearance not unlike a cod fish & tasted like one.

Feb 11th.

length = 21 ins.
depth = 3½ ins.
Broad flat head with two "antennae" eleven inches long on top lip & four short ones under lower jaw.
Tail very forked.
Tapering body.
Four fins under belly & two on back — the one nearest the head on back erectable & the one nearest the tail like an eel's & five inches long.
Small mouth with rows of minute teeth inside.
Gills under head.

Too long out of water to ascertain colour.

Feb 20th.

Length = 28 ins.
Shaped like a big eel only thicker body.
Back black — yellowish body & belly.
Head flat — rather like a pike's only flatter.
Gills at side of head.
Hard skin — no scales — diagonal lines about ¼ ins. apart converging to spine.
About 20 separate erectable fins along back.
Next to tail one fin — about ½ belly two — two under end of head.
Small teeth inside jaws.
Eyes close to jaws.

Left London	Nov 8th 1909.	
Arrived Marseilles	" 9th "	1 day.
Left Marseilles	" 10th "	1 "
Arrived Mombasa	" 27th "	17 "
Left Mombasa	" 29th "	2 "
Arrived Nairobi	" 30th "	1 "
Left Nairobi	Dec 4th "	4 "
Arrived Nakuru	" 4th "	
Left Nakuru	" 7th "	3 "
Arrived Baringo	" 15th "	8 "
Left Baringo	" 21st "	6 "
Arrived S. end of Rudolf	Jan 22nd 1910.	32 "
Arrived N. end of Rudolf (parallel to)	Feb 22nd "	31 "
Arrived in Abyssinia	" 21st "	
Arrived at Bareo	March 12th "	22 "
Left Bareo	" 16th "	4 "
Arrived at Dallo	April 3rd "	18 "
Left Dallo	" 5th "	1 "
Arrived at Addis Abeba	" 20th "	16 "
Left Addis Abeba	" 25th "	5 "
Arrived Dire Dawa	May 10th "	16 "
Left Dire Dawa	" 12th "	2 "
Arrived Djibuti	" 12th "	1 "
Left Djibuti	" 15th "	3 "
Arrived Marseilles	" 26th "	12 "
Left Marseilles	" 26th "	
Arrived London	" 27th "	1 "

Camps.

From Hakuru to Baringo	9.	Ullamu (Dallo) to Addis Abeba	14.
" Baringo " Lake Rudolf	20.	Addis Abeba to Dire Dawa	16.
W. & E. side Lake Rudolf	23.		
From Gullis to Barco	10.	Total =	107.
" Barco to *Ullamu	15.		

*Dallo.

Distances.

From Hakuru to Baringo . . . . . .
From Baringo to Lake Rudolf . . . . . .
From S. end to N. end of Lake Rudolf 150
From Gullis to Barco
From Barco to Ullamu
From Ullamu
From Addis Abeba

A.

Abyssinians . . 14-24-64-84-86-88-90-92-109-129-132 & 244.
Ali Kar. . . 28-35-56-82-106.
"Ahmadi." . . 12.
Addis Abeba . 14-136-148-164-198-220-222 & 226.
"Americani." . 29-50-70-80-142-175.
Amya R. . . 32.
Aden, gulf of . . 8-9.
Aia bay. . . . 108-110.
Ant Heaps. . . 148-243.
Macadamanah . 169.
Adowa. . . . 176.
Abyssinia . . . 129 to 244.
Austria . . . 226.
Adele . . . 244.
"Adowa" I.I. . . 246-248-250-252.

B.

Buffalo . . . 9-38-42-66-70.
Bona ?e . . 14-16-27.
Baringo . . . 24-26.
Boys . . . 29.
Baringo, lake . 32.
Butterflies . . 66-86-122-124.
Berthon boat . 78-88-108-110.
Birds . . . 79-82-83-86-94-97-128-169-196.
Barraguay . 60.
Bor, Lat. . . . 86-90-92.
Boran . . . . 90.
Bunyas . . . 152.
Barco . . . 144-148-154-157-158-162-164-166-168-170-172-174-295.
Bananas . . . 179-193.
Barley, Abyssinian . 199.
Beggars . . . 203.
Bits . . . . 209.
Belchi . . . 230.

× Last seen Lat 2° 5' 35. N. Tracks seen in Allia Bay.

C.

Channel . . 2
Camels . . . 12-14-20-22-23-27
29-34-35-39-40-
42-51-74-94-111-125-153-156-157-162-166-171-174
-179-181-183-187-189-193-197-203-207-210-211-2
-223-228-238-239.
Cooks . . . 29.
Cows . . . 29-51-74.
Charagman . 32.
Catfish . . 84.
Crocodiles . . 84-94-95-122-148-150-152.
Cactus . . . 62-64-148-150-152-198.
Crete . . . 4-250.
Central Island 98-100-102-106-107-109-116.
Crowds . . . 89-169-196-201.
Cultivation . . 132-150-158-160-167-182-184-188-190-194 to 246.
Cotton . . . 182-184-192.
Coffee . . . 144-162-245.
Camps . . . 348-315.
Chefedunna . 228.
Choba . . . 232.
Consul, Russian. 234.

D.

Djibuti . . . 8-244-245.
Donkeys . . . 29-60.
Dorta Hills . . 60.
Dik-dik . . . 66-106-112-128-240.
Distilling . . . 76-77-96-114-118.
Distances . . . 348.
Dust . . . . 146.
Dollar . . . . 169-170-193.
Dervishes . . . 170.
Dalbo, Int. . . . 196-198-297.
Dalbo . . . . 198-200-201-297.
Danakil . . . 238.
Dire Dawa . . 242.

E.

× Eland . . 9-36-38-46-50.
Elephant-. 11-112-120-146-152.
Elephant hunters. 152-220.
Escarpment-. 24-30.
Edonumara. Int. 64-66-68-70.
El Ingolo . . . 74-75-84-85-86-88-90-106-144.
Erberdá . . . 56-58.
Emurrua . . . 36.
Ellabella . . . 240.
Erregolá . . 240.
Erré . . . . 240.

× Last seen on Jan 4th about Lat 1° 26" - 4' N.

F.

Fish . . . 77-78-89-91-93-104-113-116-117-129-335-& 338.
Flowers . . 64-122.
Fishing nets . . 89.
Fly, camel . 171-180.
Friendly signs . 84-132.
Filbe . . . 193-203.
Fantale . . . 234.

F.

G.

Grant . . 1 - 34 - 50 - 54 - 56
- 58 - 66 - 72 - 78 - 80
- 82 - 84 - 86 & (112) 154.

× Geronuk . . 5 - 52 - 54 - 92 - 94 - 100 - 112 - 114 - 126 - 148. - 240.
Gulf of Lacy . 6
Guardajui . . 10.
Gunbearers . 29 - 92
Game killed . 73 - 135.
Game, distribution ~~2xx - 2xx - 2xx - 2xx - 2xx - 2xx - 2xx - 2xx~~ 309 & 312.
Giraffe . . . 138 - 146 - 150.
Gullis . . . 132 - 134 - 136 - 138 - 140 - 142 - 295.
Gold . . . 177 - 179.
Germa . . 190.
Greek . . . 212.

× First seen Lat 1° 26' 4" N. & then not left Lat 3° 0' 57" N

H.

× Hartebeeste . . . 1–48–154 (Neumann's).
Hippo . . . . 9–84–180.
Harrar . . . . 245.
Hennington, Lake . 22.
Heat . . . . . 125–147–153.
Hares . . . . . 80–127.
Hut Tax . . . . 194.
Half breeds . . . . 204.
Hair, dressing . . . 207.
Hawash, river . . 218–220–234.
Harrar, Int. . . . 218–220.
Hadegalla . . . 244.

× Last seen Lat 1° 20′ 0″ N. (Jan 3rd) (Tabalis Lelabel)

× Neumann's hartebeeste (Tabalis Neumanni) seen in Abyssinia (March 6th) between Kobbe & 4th river Ayeri.

I.

Impfala . . . 1–34.
Indian Ocean . . 10.
Island, South . 76–80.
Island, Central . 98–100–102–106–107–109–116.
Itinerary . . . 347.
Island, North . . 107–116–120–122.

Last seen near River Anya. /Dec 26th. 1909./

J.

Jon Hoey . . . 131

K.

*Kudu (greater) . . 7-48-64-66-68-69-(20)-.

Kudu (lesser) . . 7-68-69.
Kongoni 1-48-154-.
Kemassa . . . 32.
Kulal, Mt. . . 64-71-80-82-90.

Kikuyus . . 60.
Kerio R. . . . 24.
Kerre . . . . 146-150-295.
Kosha . . . . 180.
Kikés . . . . 196.
Kambata . . . 201.
Kambata, Mt. . 203-204.

xx Only seen near Lake Hannington – a female – in lat 2° 5′ 35″ N. (~~per 15 Sept~~)
x " " " " " " " " " " .

L.

Lion . . . . 11-102-106-116-148-150-177.
Lakes . . . . 211-212.
Landiani . . 32.
Laroji Plateau . . 36-50-62-304.
Leopard . . . 11-74.
~~Little Rann~~ ~~71-72~~
Lowammus . . . 74.
Loddim . . . 62.
Latitude . . . 24-41-53-57-81-93-99-109-(65)-123-135-149-~~167~~ 16
-173-191-197-203-205-209-219-221.

Lutur Hills . . 120-128.
Letters . . . 168-198-219
Loads . . . 176-190
Lamu . . . 198-201.
Lamu, lake . . 200.

M.

Marseilles . . 2–252.
Mediterranean . 246–250–252
Mombasa . . 12.
Moto R. . . 18.
Masi Moto . . . 20.
Males . . . . 29–136–168–170–174–178–189–198–210–216–226.
Masai . . . 32–40–50–86.
Mortoise . . . 30.
Messina . . . 4–252.
Mirage . . . 93.
Mosittal, Int. . 94–96–98–100–102–110.
Mosquitoes . . . 100–114–116–117–140–192.
Marabout . . . 125–(34).
Medicine Chest . . 313
Murla 148–295
Male, Int. . . . 178
Medicine (horse) . . 175.
Masi, river . . . 184–185–296.
Menelik . . . 198–131–219–222.
Money, iron . . . 199.
Markets . . . . 202–204.
Miles, geo. . . . 37.
Miracella . . . 230.
Mules . . . . 238.
Mago . . . . 238.

N.

Nairobi . . . 12-14.
Nathrom Reserve . . 14-33.
Nakuru . . . 16.
Nyoro, Int. . . 46-60-62-64-72-90.
Nyare Natou . . . 82.
Nguka . . . 32.
Nlempo . . . 22.
Naudau . . . 24-304.
North Island . . 107-116-120-122.
Nyoro, river . . 154-162.

O.

Ux Waggon . . 18 & 26.
Uryx . . . 3-38-56-76-78-80 & 146.
~~84~~
Umo, uver . . . 136-146-148-150-152-154-183-184-185-295-296.
Uribi . . . . 186.

× First seen two marches from Barungo – ~~and on N. side of Escarpment till now~~

P.

Peres . . 2-252.
Port Said . . 6-250.
Provisions, list . 319-320-321-322-323-324-325.
"Peters" Grant . . 34.
Poison . . . 160.
"Poison" Bushes . . 171-174-189
Paradox . . . 210.
Prayer . . . 208.
Proverbs, Somali . 159.

× Killed near river Amya on northern escarpment - not seen along Rudolf.

2.

Queen . . 198–226.

R.

Red Sea . . . 6-7-248.
Rhino . . . 9-32-50-60-78.
Rinderpest- . . 40.
Ras Walda Gorgis . 197.
Ras Kafum . . 10.
Rongai R. . . 18.
Rendile. . . 64-80-92-125-144.
Reggio . . . 4.
Rudolf, Lake . . 75 & 130-220.
Rivers . . . 95-32-64 & 76-82-136 & 154-218.
Rhenish . . . 130-132-133-142-144.
Rifles . . . . 132-165-168.
Rain . . . . 12-20-22-24-36-38-40-42-168-172-174-180-216 & 24
Revolution . . 198.
Race horses . . 202.
Rose . . . 204.
Redbuck . . 210.
Respect- . . 216.
Russians . . 163-220.
Rudolf Water, analysis. 75.
Railway . . . 244.

X Seen in Uberak - Abyssinia.

S.

Sheep . . . 17-29-50-134-142-144.
Safari . . . 29-316.
Suk . . . 24-34-85.
Somalis . . . 29-42-69-100.
Skiyand . . . 76.
Signs . . . . 84-132.
Samburu . . 46-48-60-70-72-85.
Sickness 142-168.
Suddani, Int. . 60-62.
Search light. . . 78.
Sand-grouse . . 83.
Suez canal . . . 6-250.
Swahili . . . . 25-69-220.
South Island . . . 76-80.
Streams 317-318
Spider 104
Snakes . . . . 136-138-153.
Shangallas . . . 160.
Slavery . . . 167
Syphilis . . . 142-168.
Swords . . . 170.
Sousa, Int . . 178-179.
Shoa . . . 200.
Saddles . . . 209.

T.

xx Thompson's gazelle . . 1-36-38.
Turkana 23-24-25-48-60-51
56-58-64-72-74-84-85.
Taste, water . . . . 76-207.
Trading goods . . 27-29-50-70-80-175.
x Topi . . . . 111-112-114-116-128-146.
Temperature of lake . . . 121.
Trees . . . . 121-128-158-162-168-172.
Temperature, average
of E. shore of lake
Rudolf . . . . 129.
Telephone . . . 198-200-211.
Thesiger, H. . . . 198-200.
Traffic . . . . 210.
Thieves . . . . 206-214.
Tembo . . . . 200.
Threshing . . . . 215.
Tadsinalko, T. . . 232.

Hon H. Thesiger. D.S.O.
H.B.M.'s Minister at Addis Ababa.

x First Topi seen at Lat. 3° 39' N. Seen in great numbers on the Omo river in Abyssinia between Gallis & Bumba.

xx Not seen on South side of Escarpment or along Rudolf.

U.

Uba . . . 172 to 178-183
Ulamus . . 198 (see Delbo)-201.
Ulmarak } . . 207-208.
Urbarak } . . 207-208.
Urso . . . . 242.

V.

Vultures . . . 99.
Volcano . . . 75-211-216.

W.

Waterbuck . . 5-68-69-[48].
Wanyamwezi . . 29.
Water bottles . . 33.
Water carriers . . 33-51-72-110-112.
Warjo . . . 104.
Water, permanent- in E. shore of Lake Rudolf. . . 82-100-318.
Water, permanent- between Baringo & Lake Rudolf. . 36-64-72-317.
Water, weight of . . 37.
Wine, Abyssinian . . 200.
Wheat . . " . . . 199.
Wochochua, Int. . . . 218-220.

* Last seen in Lat 2° 5" 35' N. [Jan 15th 1910.]

X.

Y

"Yerra" . . . 2 & 10.

Z.

Zebra . . . 11-34-38-40-46-56-76-80—111-119—120.

Zebra (Grevy's) . . 56-76-80—119—(90)—148.

Zukuala, Int . . 217-298.

Grevy's zebra was first observed & shot at Lat. 1° 48' 23" N.
It continued alone till Lat. 4° 0' 0" N. when Burchell's zebra & it were observed together to the N. end of the lake.
Seen in Abyssinia on the Omo river

Burchell's zebra extended from Kakuru as above.

SMITHSONIAN LIBRARIES
3 9088 01798 8403